

LEBOR BRETNACH

COIMISIÚN LÁIMHSCRÍBHINNÍ NA hÉIREANN
IRISH MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION

LEBOR BRETNACH

THE IRISH VERSION OF THE HISTORIA
BRITONUM ASCRIBED TO NENNIUS

EDITED FROM ALL THE MANUSCRIPTS

BY

A. G. VAN HAMEL

Professor of Celtic at the University of Utrecht



BAILE ATHA CLIATH :
DUBLIN :

FOILLSITHE AG OIFIG AN tSOLATHAIR.
PUBLISHED BY THE STATIONERY OFFICE.

Le ceannach díreach o
OIFIG DÍOLTA FOILLSEACHÁIN RIALTAIS, 5, SRÁID THOBAIR PHÁDRAIG,
BAILE ATHA CLIATH, C.2,
no tré aon díoltóir leabhar.

To be purchased directly from the
GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS SALE OFFICE, 5 NASSAU ST., DUBLIN, C.2.
or through any Bookseller.

*Luach Seacht Scilling agus Raol.
Price Seven Shillings and Sixpence.*

INTRODUCTION

§ I. *The manuscripts.*

The text of *Lebor Bretnach*, the Irish version of the *Historia Brittonum*, often ascribed to Nennius, has come down to us in five MSS., containing six different texts; in the Book of Lecan two recensions of the *Lebor Bretnach* are found. Among the MS. texts three groups may be distinguished. The present edition is based on the complete material afforded by the MSS. For each section a MS. has been selected that is regarded as representative of the group or groups in which the section occurs, while variants from all other MSS. are given in the notes. Thus the complete MS. tradition of *Lebor Bretnach* will be available in the present edition. We shall divide the complete *Lebor Bretnach* into twenty-two sections; it must be borne in mind, however, that these are found combined in none of our MSS. :

- | | |
|---------|---|
| Section | I Apologia (§ 1). |
| " | II Geographia (§§ 2-3). |
| " | III Origin of the Picts, first version (§ 4). |
| " | IV Pedigree of nations (§ 5). |
| " | V Origin of the Picts, second version (§§ 6-7). |
| " | VI Origin of the Romans; Trojan origin of the Britons
(§§ 8-10). |
| " | VII Early kings of the Romans (§ 11). |
| " | VIII Invasions of Ireland (§§ 12-13). |
| " | IX Origin of the Gaedels (§ 14). |
| " | X Roman Britain (§§ 15-23). |
| " | XI Muircertach mac Erca and St. Cairnech (§§ 24-25). |
| " | XII Origin of the Saxons (§ 26). |
| " | XIII Saxon invasion: wonders of St. German (§§ 27-28). |
| " | XIV Saxon invasion: Vortigern and Hengest (§§ 29-32). |
| " | XV Saxon invasion: Dún Ambrois (§§ 33-38). |
| " | XVI Saxon invasion: Gorthemir's wars, etc. (§§ 39-41). |
| " | XVII St. Patrick (§ 42). |
| " | XVIII Saxon invasion: Arthur's battles (§ 43). |
| " | XIX Wonders of Britain (§§ 44-45). |
| " | XX Wonders of Man (§ 46). |
| " | XXI Pictish Chronicle (§§ 47-53). |
| " | XXII From Bede's <i>Historia Ecclesiastica</i> (§§ 54-58). |

The distribution of these sections over the different recensions will be seen from the following survey of the MSS. :—

1. Our most important MS. is the Book of Lecan (Lec.). This MS. was compiled at the beginning of the 15th century, for the most part by Gilla-Ísu Mór mac Fírbisigh. It belonged originally to Trinity

College, but is now preserved in the Royal Irish Academy.¹ The text of Lebor Bretnach begins at the top of leaf 148 (148^v a 1 : *Leabhor Bretnach annso sis*) and runs on to 149^r a 10. This is the first version of Lec. (L¹). Immediately after this another version begins (149^r a 11 : *Do senchus Breatan andso bodeasta*) ; this is our L². It breaks off at the foot of 150^r b, owing to the loss of ten leaves. Of these, nine were discovered by O'Curry in the miscellaneous MS. H. 2.17, Pt. 2 (T.C.D.), the first leaf being lost. Thus the text of L² is continued from page 172 in that MS., after a lacuna of one leaf, up to page 174 b 23. On the next line begins what has been regarded as a third recension (*Ego Nemnius Elodugi discipulus* : L³) ; it stops in the middle of p. 175 a. Although it will appear in the course of this investigation that L² and L³ constitute practically one version, we shall for convenience sake continue to distinguish three Book of Lecan versions, indicated as L¹, L², L³.

L¹ (Lec. 148^v a 1-149^r a 10) has the title *Leabhor Bretnach annso sis* and contains the following sections : II (§§ 2-3), III (§ 4), IV (§ 5), VI (§§ 8-10), VII (§ 11), IX (§ 14), X (§§ 15-23), XII (§ 26). It concludes with the reference to St. German's missionary activity in Britain at the end of § 26 : *Is i n-aimsir Goirthigern tanic German naem do procept i n-Inis Bretan ⁊ dorigni Dia ferta ⁊ mirbaileada arin clereach innsin sa Bretain ⁊ roich sochaidi ⁊ dosfuc fo baithis baisdi do gres.*

L² (Lec. 149^r a 11-foot of 150^r b, and H. 2. 17, Pt. 2, pp. 172 a 1-174 b 23) has the heading *Do senchus Breatan andso bodeasta*, followed immediately by the concluding phrase of section IV (§ 5) : *Cid tra acht is amlaid seo adfiadar senchas Breatan*, and the sections VI (§§ 8-10), VII (§ 11), VIII (§§ 12-13), IX (§ 14), X (§ 15-middle of § 22). Section X is incomplete in this version, owing to the loss of a leaf ; the part preserved in Lec. breaks off in the middle of § 22 : *Tucsad leo iartain taisechu . . .* The portion in H. 2. 17, Pt. 2, begins at § 30, and contains the last part of section XIV (§§ 30-32), and sections XV (§§ 33-38), XVI (§§ 39-41), XVII (§ 42), XVIII (§ 43), XIX (§§ 44-45), XX (§ 46). As will be shown presently, the text which comes nearest to L² is that of the Book of Ballymote, where the gap of L² is filled by the rest of section X (end of § 22 and § 23), sections XI-XIII (§§ 24-28), and the beginning of section XIV (§ 29). A comparison of the writing of the two MSS. shows that the extent of this portion in the Book of Ballymote corresponds exactly to the contents of one leaf in Lec., so that these sections also must have formed part of the original L².

¹ For the history of this MS. see Marquis MacSwiney of Mashanaglass, *Notes on the History of the Book of Lecan* (R.I.A. Proc. XXXVIII. Sect. C. 21 ff., 1928).

² According to the oldest numbering of leaves, at the top of the page. There is also a later foliation, at the foot, which has 138 for 148, ff. Finally, there is a recent pagination, at the foot, which has 299 for 148, v ff. These numerations are all posterior to the loss of nine leaves, now bound up with the Trinity College MS. H. 2. 17, Pt. 2 ; and which have no numeration but that of the MS. in which they now are, viz., 172 ff. The order of leaves has been disarranged in H. 2. 17, p. 188 coming after p. 171 and p. 172 after p. 193.

L³ (H. 2. 17, Pt. 2, p. 174 b 24—p. 176 a) consists of the sections I (§ 1), II (§ 2-3), III (§ 4), IV (§ 5, except the concluding phrase *Cid tra acht is amlaid seo adfiadar senchas Breatan*), V (§ 6-7).

From the above it appears that L² begins exactly at the point where L³ stops, namely, before the concluding phrase of § 5: this phrase, however, occurs in L² as the opening phrase of section VI (§ 8). But no importance is to be attached to this, as it is merely a consequence of the insertion of section V (§§ 6-7) in this version. L³ and L² constitute in fact but one version. Together they provide a complete text of Lebor Bretnach, which corresponds closely to that of the Book of Ballymote. There are no differences in the language or the spelling that would suggest a different origin for L³ and L². The obvious conclusion is that L³ and L² are parts of one and the same text. If they have not hitherto been recognised as such, it is because the second part of this text (concluding phrase of § 5—§ 46: L²) precedes the opening paragraphs (§§ 1-5: L³); and the original order has been further obscured by the insertion of the heading *Do senchas Breatan andso bodeasta* at the beginning of L². The point where L² ends and L³ begins in the MS. is in the middle of a page; so the condition in which the combined text of L³-L² finds itself, cannot be due to a disarrangement of leaves in the present MS. Probably the leaves had been displaced in the immediate exemplar, and Gilla-Ísu copied them in the wrong order.

If L³ and L² are closely connected, there is, however, a great difference between their combined text and that of L¹. Apart from the fact that the title *Leabhor Bretnach*, which is found at the beginning of L¹, does not occur in L³-L², there is a considerable number of paragraphs of the latter text missing in the former. The sections wanting in L¹ are: I (§ 1), V (§§ 6-7), VIII (§§ 12-13), XI (§§ 24-25), XIII-XX (§§ 27-46), XXI-XXII (§§ 47-58). Of these, XXI-XXII are not found in L³-L² either, and thus would seem to be an accretion of a version not represented in Lec. Sections V and XI have no equivalent in some of the other MSS., and can be proved to be an addition to the L³-L² version. But for the remaining sections I, VIII, XIII-XX it is otherwise; they occur in all versions with the exception only of L¹. Moreover, section II (§§ 2-3) has a much shorter text in L¹ than in L³-L²: in § 2 L³ gives the names of British cities with a concluding phrase (*γ robo diairmithi a ratha γ a caisdeoil cum-dacha*), of which there is no trace in L¹, and in § 3 L¹ has nothing but the opening phrase of L³ (*ceithri cenela aitreбайд Inis Bretan .i. Gaeidil γ Cruitnig γ Saxain γ Britain*). Hence it follows that L¹ must be regarded either as an abridged text or as a more original form of the Lebor Bretnach. See on this § 9 of the Introduction. For the present it will suffice to state that L¹ represents an altogether different recension from L³-L² and the other MSS.¹

¹ This was known to Todd (p. viii *sqq.*), who did not, however, pay sufficient attention to it. Zimmer disregarded the complication in the tradition of Lec. altogether, and treated the MS. as if it preserved only a single version of Lebor Bretnach (Nennius Vindicatus, p. 12).

2. Next comes the Book of Ballymote (B). This MS. is the work of several hands; the Lebor Bretnach is in that of Robeartus Mac Sithigh, who signs the tract at the foot of p. 225, col. 3. His date is about 1400. The text of Lebor Bretnach runs from p. 203 a to p. 211 b. There is no title. The contents are sections I–XVIII (§§ 1–43), they correspond exactly to those of L³–L², but for the absence of sections XIX–XX (§§ 44–46). At the end there is the note *Finit don Bhreatnochas*, whereas L² has only the *Finit*.

3. A third text of Lebor Bretnach is found in a miscellaneous volume belonging to Trinity College (H. 3. 17); it will be denoted here by D. The MS. is written in different hands. Abbott in his *Catalogue of the Irish MSS. in the Library of Trinity College* described it as XV–XVI century, whereas E. J. Gwynn, in the *Appendix* to the Catalogue, expressed the view that none of the hands are older than the sixteenth century. The Lebor Bretnach seems to be in a hand of the late fifteenth or early sixteenth century; it begins on col. 806 and ends col. 827. There is no title, but instead there is the superscription: *Incipit de Britainia antiquitas quam Nemius construxit; in Puer autem Caemain eam conuertit i Scotig*.¹ D contains the following sections of our text: I–II (§§ 1–3), IV (§ 5), VI–X (§§ 8–23), XII–XXII (§§ 26–58). It differs from L³–L² and B by the absence of sections III (§§ 4), V (§ 6–7), XI (§§ 24–25), and by the addition of sections XXI (§§ 47–53, Pictish Chronicle) and XXII (§§ 54–58, from Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*). In § 2 the list of cities of Britain is found, as in L³ and B, but the concluding phrase of those MSS. (*robo diairmithi a ratha 7 a caisdeoil cumdacha*) is lacking. Likewise, in § 3 the text is more complete than that of L¹, which has nothing but the introductory sentence on the four nations of Britain, shorter, however, than that of L³ and B owing to the absence of the geographical description of Ireland (*Ascnaid Here seoch Inis Bretan siardeas co fota, benaid immorro Inis Bretan seoch Herind sairthuaid co cian*).

4. The Book of Hy-Mane (H) was not available to Todd for his edition, as it was in private hands at the time. It is now in the custody of the Royal Irish Academy. A large part of the MS. was written by Faelán Mac an Ghobhann, historian to the O'Kennedy's of Ormond, whose death is recorded by the Four Masters at the year 1423. For this part the date given by Ch. Plummer (*Irish Litanies*, 1925, p. xiii) is no doubt correct. The Lebor Bretnach, however, is not in Faelán's hand, and though it occurs in an earlier part of the MS., the style of the writing would point to somewhat later in the fifteenth century. It runs from fo. 91 b 2 to fo. 94 a 1. First there

¹ This was not noticed by Todd. O'Reilly (*Trans. Ibero-Celtic Soc.*, p. cxxii) discovered the same superscription in the Book of Hy-Mane. Zimmer used it for far-reaching conclusions (*Nennius Vindicatus*, p. 13 *sqq.*), whereas Thurneysen (*Zeitschr. f. deutsche Phil.*, 28, p. 82), was of opinion that the statement in the Book of Hy-Mane had no support from any other MS., and expressed doubts as to its being authentic. Nevertheless, it must be older than both D and the Book of Hy-Mane.

is the title *Sequitur Leabur Breatnach*, then the ascription to Gilla Coemain: *Incipit de Britania airte* [l. *antiquitas*] *quam Nenius construxit, Gilla Coemhain roimpai i Scotie*. Thus D and H are the only MSS. in which an author is named. In the contents of the text there is also absolute agreement between these two MSS. In § 3 the description of Ireland is lacking in H as in D, but it has been added as a marginal gloss: *Orcodes insolae i. Inis Orcco ria atuaid; ascnaid Eiriu seac Inis Breatan siardeas* [co fo]da, *benaid* [imorro Inis Bref]a[n] seach [Erind sair]duaid.

5. A fragment of Lebor Bretnach is found in the oldest of the great Irish compilation MSS., Lebor na Huidre, p. 3 a 1-4 b 22 (l. 173-201 in the edition by R. I. Best and O. Bergin). It is in the hand denoted A and thus belongs to the oldest part of the MS., whose second scribe Mael Muire mac mic Cuinn na mBocht was slain by marauders in 1106. The beginning of Lebor Bretnach is missing owing to a lacuna in the MS., and only a comparatively small fragment has come down to us, namely, the second half of section XV (§§ 36-38), and sections XVI-XVIII (§§ 39-43). As far as we can judge from this, the text of Lebor na Huidre (denoted here as U) is nearest to B, in which sections XIX-XXII are also lacking. U is not an archetype, since it contains a few obvious errors where other MSS. have better readings. In § 41 (note 5) U has *Gorthigerná* for the *Gorthemir* of the other MSS.; likewise in § 43 (note 23) *Gleir* for *Glein*, and (note 78) *dia* for *Ida*. In § 40 (note 66) U adds the words *co clerchib Bretan*, which are found neither in the other MSS. nor in the Latin, and were obviously anticipated from the next sentence. The word *docuadar* (§ 40, note 85), which refers to the saints of Britain, was altered by the interpolator of U (denoted H) into *dochoid German*, probably under the influence of the Latin original, which has *sanctus Germanus eum secutus est*. The brief fragment of U is, of course, of unusual significance for the critical study of the text, since it takes us back three centuries beyond all the other MSS., which none the less have an independent value.

§ 2. Language.

The fragment preserved in U retains a number of forms belonging to that phase of the language commonly called Old-Irish, though all of them are possible in early Middle-Irish also; there are no forms that are Old-Irish in the exclusive sense of the term. This can be seen from the following survey:—

In the nouns there are a few instances of an acc. plur. in *-u*, such as *Bretnu* (§§ 39, 40), *maelanu* (§ 40), *Saxanu* (§ 41). *Inis* still has an acc. sing. in *n-insi* (§ 39, *indsi* B, *indse* L², *inis* DH). The only trace of the neuter is in *fecht n-aill* (§ 37, sic L², in *fecht* B, in *fecht aile* D, an *fecht aile* H). In the numeral *dá* U preserves the feminine *dí* (sic L²B, *da* DH). Of the infixed pronouns there are a few rests in U: *rombaist* (§ 41, *rosbaist* L², *robaist* HB, *rombasd* D), *ronail* (sic BD, *rosnail* L², *ronalt* H). Both U and B have in § 39 *atrubairt* for 'he said it' (*dubairt* L², *adobairt* D, *adubairt* H). The earliest form of the

imperative sing. of the verb 'to go' is preserved in U: *eirg* (§ 38, sic D, *erigh* B, *erich* L², *eirig* H). The reduplicated preterite of *ess-rig* occurs thrice in U: *atraracht* (§§ 37, 39), while the other MSS. have such forms as *adracht*, *atracht*, *atrachtastair* (cf. in § 23, note 15: *co n-erracht* L¹B, *cu n-eracht* D, *cor eirig* H).

On the other hand there are in U certain late forms which are supported by all the other MSS. We find, for instance, the perfective *ro-*prefixed to the prototonic form of a compound verb in *rovecratar* (§ 37), *rovecair* (§ 38) and *roforcan* (§ 41). Prototonic *taifnitir* (§ 39) takes the place of the deuterotonic form in Old-Irish. The preverb *no-* is used with compound verbs in *noinnarbad* (§ 37) and *nochuinchitís* (§ 43). Typical Middle-Irish forms are *ni dernsatar* 'they did not' (§ 39) and *ni chaemais* 'you will not be able' (§ 38). There is even an instance of the first person sing. of the future in *-t*: *failsigfit* (§ 36).

From these instances it may be inferred that the language of the earliest MS. of our text must be characterized as early Middle-Irish. It does not take us back to the Old-Irish period, although it retains a few survivals of Old-Irish, which disappear in the later Middle-Irish period. U must have been written before the year 1106. It was copied from some other MS., now lost. This original of U, however, cannot have been much older than U itself. The language of U points to the second half of the eleventh century. This conclusion can be confirmed from the linguistic evidence furnished by the other MSS.

In the part not covered by the fragment of U a number of forms survive (although in some cases in only one MS.) that point to the same period. There remain a few instances of the accus. plur. in *-u*, such as *giallu* (§ 13 L², *gialla* B, *giall* D, *geill* H), *for Bretnu* (§ 21 L¹B, *for Breinaib* DHL²), *fri Bretnu* (§ 59 DB, *re Breinaib* HL²). *Niurt* (§ 26 L¹B, *niri* DH, om. L²) is found as dat. sing. of *nert*. The infixed pronoun *-s-* is well represented: *coruslin* (§ 10 L¹L², *goroslin* B, *goraslin* D, *corgab lim* H), *corosmarb* (§ 12 DHB, *corbo marb* L²), *corosindarbsat* (§ 22), *rosfuc* (§ 27 D, *ruc* H, *rod fuc* B), *dosuc* (§ 26 B, *dosfuc* L¹D, *tuc* H), *roscar* (§ 30 DB, *rocar* H, *rosegar* L²). Of an infixed pronoun *-n-* there also remain a few traces: *ronescain* (§ 32 DL²B, *roeascain* H), *ronail* (§ 41 UDB, *ronalt* H, *rosnail* L²), and of *-id-* likewise: *conidromarb* (§ 11 L¹L², *conadromarb* DH, *gonadmarb* B), *conidmarb* (§ 17 B, *conadmarb* L², *conadromarb* L¹DH). In the verbs the active form in the third person plur. of the *s-* preterite still occasionally occurs: *rogobsad* (§ 11 L², *rogabsatar* L¹DB, *rogabastar* H), *rogabsat* (§ 15 D, *rogobsad* L¹, *rogabsad* B, *gabsadar* L²), etc. Reduplicated preterite-forms occur of *maidim*; they show that the archetype still had the prototonic *ro-*form in which the reduplication-syllable is lost, while the vowel of the preverb is lengthened: *coromebdadar* (§ 14 L¹, *coromoidedar* D, *cormoigheadar* H, *coroaemadar* L², *corohemidadar* B), *coromebaid* (§ 15 L¹, *coremaid* D, *corneabaigh* H, *comaid* L², *guroaemidh* B), *coroimid* (§ 23 L¹B, *corremaid* D, *corimidh* H). Another interesting old form is *conerbait* (§ 16 L¹L²D, *condermait* H, *conearbait* B). The *s-* subjunctive of *con-icc-*, used as a future, which U preserves in § 38, re-occurs in

caemsat (§ 31 all MSS., Middle-Irish for Old-Irish *cuimset*). Of other *s*-subjunctives we find *cofessad* (§ 33 all MSS.) and *torsid* (§ 27 D, *toirsid* H, *thoirset* B, of *do-ro-saig*-). The preposition *for* is preserved a good many times, for instance in § 12 (note 37), where D has *for*, but *ar* is the form in HL²B. Likewise, *fri* is not rare, in B it is even the usual form, e.g., *frisín* (§ 32, note 57, B, *risín* DH, *resín* L²). There is ample evidence for *doridisi*, especially in B; in § 13 the word occurs twice in B, while the other MSS. exhibit such forms as *doridise*, *doris*, *ariside*, *aris*. All these forms are characteristic of the early Middle-Irish period, when all traces of the Old-Irish period have not yet completely disappeared. On the other hand, such typical Old-Irish forms as the verbal nouns *tichtu* and *richtu* of *ticcim* and *riccim* have already given way to the Middle-Irish *tiachtain* (§§ 8, 31 all MSS.) and *riachtain* (§ 27 all MSS.).

§ 3. *The text of L¹ (Version I).*

As has been shown above, L¹ takes a place by itself among the surviving versions of the Lebor Bretnach. Its contents consist of the sections II (§§ 2-3), III (§ 4), IV (§ 5), VI (§§ 8-10), VII (§ 11), IX (§ 14), X (§§ 15-23), XII (§ 26). Of these, section III (§ 4) is not found in D and H; also, it takes a different position in L³ and B, where it is inserted between § 1 and § 2. Consequently section III (§ 4) is not a part of the original Lebor Bretnach, but was intercalated independently in some of the MSS. Apart from this, the contents of L¹ may be described as follows: Geographia, pedigree of nations, origin of the Romans and Trojan origin of the Britons, early kings of the Romans, origin of the Gaedels, Roman Britain, origin of the Saxons. It is easily seen that in this shape the Lebor Bretnach forms an organic whole, which may be called a *Liber originum Britanniae*. Section II (Geographia) is far less developed in L¹ than in any of the other MSS.; there is no reference to the cities, the islands, and the rivers of Britain, nor to the geographical situation of Ireland. In § 9 L¹ has lost the words *ridentis patrem* (DH=*rothib ima athair* L²B, *videntis et ridentis patrem* Latin) referring to Cam Esconn.

Linguistically L¹ differs in no respect from the other texts; where D and H often have introduced later forms, L¹ is nearest to L³-L² and B. These latter MSS. sometimes preserve older forms than L¹. Like the other texts, L¹ has the verbal noun *tiachtain* (§ 8), and it sometimes adopts the deponent ending in the third person plur. of the *s*-preterite (e.g., *rogabsatar* § 11, *rogabsad* L²). The reduplicated preterite *atravacht* of U (§ 39) has become *atracht* (§ 22, note 36); in § 23, note 15, *conerracht* (also in B) still preserves a trace of the original reduplication (*cuneracht* D, *coreirig* H). The text has suffered but little from corruption. In § 23 the old perfect *coróimid* survives, as in B, but in § 14 and § 15 we find *coromebadaar* and *coromebaid*. Infix pronouns occur in *coruslín* (§ 10), *conidromarb* (§ 11) and *dosfuc* (§ 26). There are a few accus. plur. forms in *-u*, as *giallu* (§ 13) and *Bretnu* (§ 21).

The language of L¹ does not point to an earlier period than that of any of the other MSS. On the other hand, there is no trace of deliberate modernizing, and the text has been dealt with comparatively carefully. This makes the absence of a large part of what we are used to consider as the vulgate text of the *Historia Brittonum* the more striking. Not so much of the various sections on Pictish history, or even the *Mirabilia*, which can be easily conceived of as later additions in certain versions, but of the *Apologia* (§ 1), the invasions of Ireland (§§ 12-13) and especially the body of the Saxon invasion (§§ 27-43). It cannot be denied that as we have it L¹ does not give the impression of being a mere extract; it is far too consistent with itself for this. At the same time the portions missing in L¹ are, at least to a certain extent, part and parcel of the earliest known Latin tradition of the *Historia Brittonum*. If L¹ is not an extract, it can only be the Irish translation of an original cast, representing an earlier stage of the tradition than we know from any Latin MS. The problem attached to L¹ cannot be solved without a preliminary study of the remaining texts. But it is already evident that L¹ represents a version in itself, different from that of the other MSS. It will be signified here as Version I.

§ 4. *The text of D and H (Version II).*

The MSS. D and H have practically the same text, but in H there is a more marked tendency to the modernizing of both spelling and grammatical forms. In both the work is ascribed to Gilla Coemain, who has been identified with Gilla Coemghin the sychronist; from an annalistic poem by the same author (LL p. 130 b 20 *sqq.*) his death can be assigned to 1072.¹ D and H contain the following sections: I (§ 1), II (§§ 2-3, with the addition of the cities, islands and rivers of Britain, but without the description of the geographical situation of Ireland), IV (§ 5), VI (§§ 8-10), VII (§ 11), VIII (§§ 12-13), IX (§ 14), X (§§ 15-23), XII-XXII (§§ 26-58). They lack section III (§ 4), which has already been recognised as an interpolation in the other MSS., and also sections V (§§ 6-7) and XI (§§ 24-25), which are likewise wanting in L¹ and thus may be regarded as a later accretion in B and L². On the other hand, D and H exceed all other MSS. by the addition of sections XXI (§§ 47-53, *Pictish Chronicle*) and XXII (§§ 54-58, from Bede's *Ecclesiastical History*); these sections, of course, do not belong to the original *Lebor Bretnach*, and were obviously added in the common original of D and H. As to sections XIX and XX (§§ 44-46, *Wonders of Britain and Man*), although they are not found in B, one text has them in common with D and H, namely, L².

A closer scrutiny of the text in D and H confirms the conclusion that these two MSS. constitute one and the same recension as com-

¹ Todd, p. xi; O'Curry, *MSS. Materials*, p. 55; Zimmer, *Nennius Vindicated*, p. 13 *sq.*

pared with the other texts. In a number of minor points they deviate from U, L¹, L³-L² and B in complete agreement with one another. It will be convenient here to point out the more important of these common deviations of D and H:—

1. A word altered: § 2, n. 9, *rohainmniged* L¹L³B, *rater* D, *o raiter* H; § 2, n. 16, *rohainmniged* L¹L³B, *noratea* D, *noraita* H; § 8, n. 38, *indister* L¹L²B, *adfet* D, *atfed* H; § 14, n. 27, *Muir Romair* L¹L²B, *Muir Ruaid* DH; § 21, n. 26, *rodichennad* L¹L²B, *rodamnaiged o cinn* DH.

2. Additions: § 8, n. 1, *i n-annaltaib* L¹L²B, *indister i n-annaltaib* DH; § 12, n. 41, *na muiride* L²B, *na muiride i. na fomorach* DH; § 26, n. 64, D and H add a genealogy of the Britons of Armorica, which is not found in L¹ and B (lacuna in L²).

3. Omissions: § 23, n. 44, D and H leave out the words *i n-airecht na Romanach*; § 40, n. 17, the phrase *amal bid do sid .i. Egist ⁊ Gorthigern* of UL²B is missing in DH.

4. A different expression used, without the possibility of making out the original reading, owing to the absence of sufficient materials for comparison: § 22, n. 75, *roingelsat* L¹, *tairngairset* DH, om. L²B; § 27, n. 74, *failidh* B, *cainfuirech* D, *cainfuireachair* H; § 28, n. 7, *doslecht* B, *rotairind* D, *datoirnd* H; § 28, n. 95-96, *mnaib ⁊ firu* B, *mil ⁊ duine* DH.

5. Corruptions: § 36, n. 89, *clarchiste* UL²B, *dar in cisti* DH; § 39, n. 60, *Epifort* UL²B, *Reth ar Gabail* DH; in § 16, n. 25-25, the words *i cind .xl.iii bliadan iar ngen Crist*, which refer to the reign of Claudius (thus L¹L²B), have been transferred to the preceding sentence.

6. Latin phrases: § 12, n. 42-45, *Fir Bolg* L²B, *Viri Bullorum .i. Fir Bolg* DH; § 12, n. 47-49, *Fir Galeoin* L²B, *Viri Armorum .i. Fir Gaileoin* DH; § 12, n. 50-51, *Fir Domnann* L²B, *Viri Doimniorum .i. Fir Domnann* DH; § 14, n. 95, *robaidead* L¹L²B, *rex autem eorum mersus est .i. robaidead* DH; § 15, n. 147, *o thosach domain* L¹L²B, *ab initio mundi* DH; § 39, n. 55-58, *taifnitir Saxain coa longaib* UL²B, *taifniger Saxain coa longaib muliebriter* DH.

7. Grammatical forms modernized: § 5, n. 2, *rorandad* L¹L³B, *darandad* DH; § 12, n. 8, *rogab* L²B, *dogab* DH; § 19, n. 5, *sluagu* L¹L²B, *sluag* DH; § 26, n. 81, *indsi* L¹B, *inis* DH; § 29, n. 22, *rofuagradar* B, *rofogairset* DH; § 34, n. 34, *fintar* L²B, *feas* D, *feastar* H.

From these instances it will be clear that D and H represent a version of Lebor Bretnach different from that of any other MS.; it will be indicated here as Version II. D, which is the later MS. of the two, is distinguished from H by older and better spellings although there is a good deal of modernizing in D, too. So D cannot be a copy of H. Both D and H must be copies of a lost MS. X, which was the prototype of Version II, and is characterized by a number of additions at the end (Mirabilia, Pictish Chronicle and an extract from Bede's Ecclesiastical History), by a fresh use of the Latin, and by a certain amount of grammatical modernizing. Apart from the spelling, D and H are faithful copies of X.

Version II contains a far more comprehensive recension of the Lebor Bretnach than Version I. Although section III (§4) on the origin of the Picts was not intercalated in Version II as in Version I, it exceeds that version by a considerable number of sections: I (§ 1, Apologia), VIII (§§ 12-13, Invasions of Ireland), XIII-XVIII (§§ 27-43, Saxon invasion), XIX-XX (§§ 44-46, Wonders of Britain and Man), XXI (§§ 47-53, Pictish Chronicle), XXII (§§ 54-58, from Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*). Of these, sections XXI and XXII are found only in the MSS. representing Version II, and are additions to this version. Sections XIX-XX occur in one more MS, namely, L² and their position in the tradition of Lebor Bretnach will be discussed in connection with that text. Version II has sections XIII-XVIII in common with a group of MSS., represented by U, L² and B; these sections are lacking only in Version I. As to section II (§§ 2-3, Geographia), Version II has it in a more elaborate form than Version I, but the note of L³ and B on the geography of Ireland is missing.

§ 5. *The text of L³ and L² (Y).*

As has been shown already in § 1 of this Introduction, L³ and L² provide together a complete text of Lebor Bretnach, which contains the sections I (§ 1), II (§§ 2-3), III (§ 4, intercalated at a later stage), IV (§ 5), V (§§ 6-7), VI (§§ 8-10), VII (§ 11), VIII (§§ 12-13), IX (§ 14), X (§§ 15-middle of 22). Then there is one leaf lost, so that the rest of section X (middle of § 22-§ 23) and sections XI (§§ 24-25), XII (§ 26), XIII (§§ 27-28) and the beginning of section XIV (§ 29) are missing. After this gap we have again the rest of section XIV (§§ 30-32), and sections XV-XX (§§ 33-46). In the Book of Lecan the portion indicated here as L² (concluding phrase of § 5-§ 46) precedes the opening sections of the text (our L³). As both L² and L³ begin in the middle of a column, this cannot be due to the binding of the MS. The disarrangement of leaves must have taken place in an earlier MS., which will be denoted Y, where the concluding phrase of § 5 occurred at the head of a leaf. In Y a few leaves must have been displaced, so that the portion from the beginning down to the concluding phrase of § 5 was removed to the end of the text. In this wrong order Y was copied into the Book of Lecan. It is typical for Y that the concluding phrase of § 5 (*is amlaid seo adfiadar i seanchasaib Bretan*) has been separated from the preceding part of that paragraph and appears now at the head of § 8. It is in consequence of the insertion of section V (§§ 6-7) before the phrase. However, this had already been done at an earlier stage, as Y agrees in this respect with B. Thus it will be necessary to compare the texts of Y and B more closely. They have, in fact, many characteristics in common. The only point where Y exceeds B, is in the addition of sections XIX-XX (*Mirabilia*), which are lacking in B. Here Y agrees with X or D and H.

§ 6. *The text of Y and B (Version III.)*

With the exception of sections XIX and XX (§§ 44-46, Wonders of Britain and Man), which are found in L², but not in B, the contents

of Y and B are identical and consist of sections I–XVIII (§§ 1–43). The extent of the lacuna in L² (§§ 22–29) corresponds exactly with that of the text of B in those paragraphs, so that for the lost portion of L² also a complete agreement of the two must be assumed. In § 2 and § 3, where D and H exceed L¹ by the addition of the cities, islands and rivers of Britain, L³ and B present a still more enlarged text; in § 2 there is the concluding phrase *γ robo diairmithi a ratha γ a caisdeoil cumdacha*, and in § 3 there is the geographical description of Ireland, which are both characteristic of L³ and B. Section III (§ 4, Origin of the Picts, first version), which was already recognised as an interpolation in L¹, appears in L³ and B at a different place and in a different form from L¹. Whereas in L¹ it occurs after § 3, it is here found between § 1 and § 2, and mixed up with a list of names of Pictish kings, taken from the Pictish Chronicle, which renders the text unintelligible. It is manifest that Y and B are two closely related MSS. Sections XIX and XX (Mirabilia), which appear only in L³, were added in Y from some MS. belonging to Version II (perhaps X); that they are not a fresh translation from the Latin, is proved by their verbal agreement with the text of the same sections in D and H. Further, that the absence of the Mirabilia in B is not due to a loss of three paragraphs in B, is apparent from the words *Finit* (L³) or *Finit don Brethnochas* (B) at the end of § 43.

The principal characteristic of the version represented by Y (L³–L²) and B, which henceforth will be called Version III, is the insertion of section V (§§ 6–7), containing a tract on Pictish history and a prose paraphrase of a poem on the Picts¹ by the well-known ninth-century poet Mael Muire Othna, followed by the text of that poem itself. Another section that is found in no other recension is section XI (§§ 24–25) on the intercourse of Muirchertach mac Erca and St. Cairnech; it was taken from some separate tract. A smaller addition was made at the end of § 42, where giving details on the life of St. Patrick to the Irish is called *uisce fo lár γ liaither gainem mara innsin*²; U, D and H have only *uisce do loch*. B and L² have a few common mistakes, such as *Gorthigern*, § 39, n. 4, for *Gorthemir* of UDH, and *Cail Chadhoín*, § 43, n. 37–38, for *Caiil Calidoín* of UDH. In § 2 both L³ and B omit the words *Ocht cet mílí fót Insi Bretan*. There is even an agreement in minor points, as appears from the following readings: § 8, n. 40, *rosfai* L², *rosfaidh* B (*rosfaid* L¹DH); § 11, n. 34, *roraidseammair* L²B (*roraidsem* L¹DH); § 11, n. 123, *corodichuired* L²B (*corodichuirset* L¹DH); § 13, n. 133, *corosinnarbsadar* L², *corosindarbastar* B (*corosindarb* DH). Whenever in L³–L² a reading is found different from B—apart from the independent additions in §§ 6, 42 and 44–46—, it can be explained from the influence of L¹, which Gilla-Ísu had been copying in the preceding pages. Thus in § 11, n. 72, both L¹ and L²

¹ To this L³ (or Y) adds a note on Cruithnechán and how he obtained wives for the Picts from the sons of Mil.

² L³ makes the phrase even longer.

read *flaith for macaib Hisrael*, for *flaith mac Israel* in DH, and *flaith mac n-ard Israel* in B. From the spelling, too, a certain influence of L¹ on L³-L² can be proved.

There must have existed a common original Z of B and Y containing version III. This version is characterized by a few additions from the Latin in §§ 2-3, and by the insertion of sections V (§§ 6-7) and XI (§§ 24-25) from other sources. It concurs with version II, as compared with Version I, in that the sections I (Apologia), VIII (Invasions of Ireland) and XIII-XVIII (Saxon invasion) have been embodied in it. On the other hand, it does not include the sections XIX-XX (Mirabilia), XXI (Pictish Chronicle) and XXII (the extract from Bede), which belong to Version II. Of these, only sections XIX-XX were borrowed from Version II in one of the later representatives of Version III, namely, Y.

§ 7. *The text of U.*

Of U only a fragment survives, containing a part of section XV, and sections XVI-XVIII (§§ 36-43). In § 1 it has been shown that U is not an archetype and that none of the other MS. texts is based on it, since they all have occasionally better readings. The question arises whether U belongs to one of the three versions that have been distinguished so far. Not to Version I, of course, as U comprises a part of the Lebor Bretnach that is lacking in L¹. The text of U stops at the end of § 43, like that of B, and is thus closer to Version III than to Version II, which adds the Mirabilia, the Pictish Chronicle, and the extract from Bede's Ecclesiastical History. On the other hand, in the concluding passage of § 42 U agrees with Version II against Version III: here U reads with D and H *is usce do loch insin*, whereas B has *is usci fo lar 7 li[a]thir ganeamh mara annsin*, and L²: *is usce fo thalmain 7 liaither gainem mara andsin 7 lecfead daib sechaind cose can cumair 7 can faisneis indisin coleicc*. Consequently U represents an earlier stage than both Version II and Version III. From this, however, it cannot be inferred with absolute certainty that the sections V and XI, which are characteristic of Version III only, did not occur in U. For U might represent a previous stage of Z, in which these sections had already been introduced, while the older conclusion of § 42 was still preserved. On the whole, however, it seems more probable that U, a text not much later than the archetype, had not yet incorporated this rather heterogeneous matter. Of the sections missing in Version I, U certainly possessed sections XIII-XVIII (Saxon invasion), as a part of these has been preserved in our fragment. It seems, however, that for sections I (§ 1) and VIII (§§ 12-13), too, it can be argued that they formed part of U. There doubtless exists a closer relation between sections I, VIII and XIII-XVIII than one might suspect. They are the only passages in the whole work in which the much discussed name of Nennius occurs. In § 1 the author presents himself as *Ego Nemnus Eluodugi discipulus*, § 12 has the heading *De gabail Erenn amal indisis Nemius*, and in § 41 there is the statement *Nemnus*

asbert so. The name of Nennius forms a link between these three passages—exactly those which are missing in Version I. Fortunately one of the three has been preserved in U. The name *Nemnus* in § 41 of U justifies us in the assumption that § 1 and §§ 12–13, that is to say, sections I and VIII, were present in that MS. Thus U was a text comprising all those sections which Version II and Version III have in common. But for the few mistakes in the fragment of U, where the other MSS. have better readings, we might be inclined to regard U as the ancestor of these two versions.

§ 8. *The relation of Versions II and III and U.*

From the preceding paragraphs it appears that X and Z, the earliest representatives of Versions II and III, were closely related. When the additions introduced by X and Z separately (sections XIX–XXII in X, sections V and XI in Z) have been removed, a perfect agreement prevails between them. As U cannot be the original of X and Z, they must both be copies of a lost MS. Q which came from the same source as U. At the present stage of our investigation it is of no importance whether an intermediate stage Z¹ must be assumed between Q and Z; this question will claim our attention in § 12 of this Introduction. The common original of Q and U, which will be denoted P, is the earliest stage in the evolution of Lebor Bretnach that can be attained from Version II, Version III and U. Perhaps P was not an archetype as can be gathered from § 43, where all MSS. have a common mistake: the words *mortuo Hengisto* of the Latin are rendered in all our MSS. (UDHL²B, note 5–6) by *iar n-éc Gorthigern*; this mistake, however, may well be due to carelessness of the translator himself. Owing to the fragmentary state of U, it is impossible to establish the contents of P with absolute certainty, at least so far as section II (§§ 2–3) is concerned, where it remains open to doubt whether the cities, islands and rivers of Britain formed part of the text or not; if Version I, where these passages are lacking, justifies the assumption that they do not belong to the original stock (see Introd. §§ 9, 10), they may have been intercalated at both stages P and Q. Apart from this the contents of P may be described as follows:—I (§ 1, Apologia), II (§§ 2–3, Geographia), IV (§ 5, Pedigree of nations), VI (§§ 8–10, Origin of Romans, Trojan origin of Britons), VII (§ 11, Early kings of the Romans), VIII (§§ 12–13, Invasions of Ireland), IX (§ 14, Origin of the Gaedels), X (§§ 15–23, Roman Britain), XII (§ 26, Origin of the Saxons), XIII–XVIII (§§ 27–43, Saxon invasion and story of St. Patrick).

The text of P shows a close affinity to the so-called Cantabrian group of Latin MSS.; it includes all the characteristics in which this group diverges from the Harleian and Vatican groups, as will be seen from the following list:—

§ 1: Apologia, in both P and Cant., not in Harl. and Vat.

§ 2: P and Cant. have the additional opening phrase [*Britannia insola*] *a Britone filio Isiconis qui fuit filius Alani de genere Iaphedi dicta est, vel ut alii dicunt*, which is lacking in Harl. and Vat.

§ 8 : P and Cant. read *Ascanius* [Aeneas Harl., Vat.] *autem Albam condidit*.

§ 9 : This paragraph is not found either in Harl. or Vat. ; Cant. has it in common with P, although with a different opening and conclusion.

§ 14 : With Cant. P has the additional phrase *iste gener Pharonis erat, id est mas Scotae filiae Pharonis*.

§ 30 : P and Cant. add *nullo Brittone Brittonum sciente Saxoniam praeter istum Brittonem*.

§ 31 : The gloss *quod inter nos Scottosque est* [sc. *Mare Fresicum*] is found only in P and Cant.

§ 40 : The original reading *Eastsexe, Suthsexe et Midelsexe* is preserved in no other text but P and Cant., both Harl. and Vat. omit the words *et Midelsexe*.

§ 43 : The Genealogiae Saxonum are missing in P as in Cant., with the exception of two phrases.

On the other hand, there is no absolute agreement between P and Cant. Although no instances can be cited where P sides with Harl. or Vat. against Cant., its deviations from Cant. are not insignificant. They form a series no less imposing than the similarities :—

§ 1 : The tract *De sex aetatibus mundi* is omitted in P.

§ 2 : If the list of cities of Britain already occurred in P, it had been transferred to this paragraph from the position it takes in all Latin recensions at the end of the *Historia Brittonum* proper, before the *Mirabilia*.

§ 5 : The Pedigree of nations (section IV), in an abridged form, is found in P immediately after the *Geographia* (section II) : in the Latin recensions it is a part of § 15.

§ 11 : At the beginning P has a passage that is not known from any of the Latin recensions : *Ianus .i. ri na n-Eperda is é cét-ri rogab Rómanchu 7 is uada ainmrigther mí Enair. Saturn iartain. Ioib iartain. Dardan mac Ioib iartain. Piccus mac Ioib iartain. Funus mac Piccus tricha bliadna. Lástin mac Funus .i. bliadain*. There is still another additional passage in the same paragraph : *Siluius .xii. conidromarb a mac amail roraideam. Silbius ainm cach rig o sin co toracht Romail, mac side Rea Siluia ingine Numituir meic Pic Silui meic Auentine Silui meic Aremuili Silui meic Agripae Silui meic Tiberine Silui meic Albani Silui meic Ascani Silui meic Postumi. 7 ni h-inand a forainm so 7 Ascan 7 Aenias. Brathair side 7 Britus, meic Silui meic Ascain iat*.

§ 12 : The phrase *Nulla tamen certa historia originis Scottorum continetur* is omitted in P.

§ 13 : The wording of the passage on the occupation of Man and the other islands by the Fir Bolg, and of Dál Riada by a group of Picts is in P slightly different from the Latin. Moreover, some further Pictish material has been intercalated, which rests on the traditions known also from § 4 and § 6.

§ 14 : P adds a number of details on the invasion of Ireland by the

sons of Mil, from *Robáided a rri .i. Dond* till the end of the paragraph.

§ 15: This paragraph is shorter in P than in the Latin texts, owing to the absence of the computation *a primo anno . . . usque in hunc annum in quo sumus*. Besides, the Pedigree of nations, which forms part of this paragraph in the Latin, is given in P as § 5. Thus the two statements of the Latin on the Roman dominion of the world (*Et post multum intervallum temporis Romani monarchiam totius mundi obtinuerunt . . . Romani autem dum acciperent dominium totius mundi*) grow into one. This is doubtless original, as was also observed by Zimmer (Nennius Vindicatus, p. 34). Here the Irish version is certainly superior to any of the Latin texts.

§§ 21-22: The end of § 21 (*in veteri traditione . . . defunctus est*) and the beginning of § 22 (*nonus fuit Constantius . . . Brittones occiderant*); figure in the Latin as the conclusion of § 19. Here, too, the Irish version evidently retains the original order (*cf.* Zimmer, Nennius Vindicatus, p. 34); the statement about two additional Roman emperors in Britain, borrowed from Roman tradition, fits in well after the record of the seven emperors, known in the tradition of the Britons themselves, in §§ 16-21.

§§ 22-23: All the Latin texts are defective in this passage, owing to the leaving out of the second repulse of the Romans by the Britons and their subsequent return (Irish: *dorochtadar iartain . . . a ndruiim rempo ar imnaire*). The Irish version is the only text that preserves the original reading uncorrupted.

§ 40: The story of Hengist's treason and the chastisement of Vortigern by St. German is abridged in P.

§ 42: P confines itself to a brief reference to the *Vita Patricii*, which is given at length in the Latin.

From the above comparison of P with the various Latin recensions it appears that it is nearest to the Cantabrian recension, while at the same time there are not a few remarkable discrepancies between the two, which render it impossible to take P simply as a translation of Cant. In some cases the Irish version is even superior to that of any Latin text. Hence it was inferred by Zimmer (Nennius Vindicatus, pp. 36 *sqq.*) that the prototype of all our Irish MS. texts was a translation of a Latin recension now lost, which embodied an older and better text of the *Historia Brittonum* than both Cant. and Harl. On this no definite judgment can be pronounced until version I of the Irish *Lebor Bretnach* has been duly scrutinized, for this is the text that holds the key of the situation.

§ 9. *P and Version I.*

Now we have at last arrived at the stage of our investigation at which the question may be again asked: is Version I, as we have it in L¹, only an extract from P, from which some of the most important portions of the original *Lebor Bretnach* were expunged, or is it to be regarded as a representative of a more primitive version, out of which P grew by a process of compilation? When considering this problem,

we must leave section III (§ 4) out of account ; its absence from the Latin and from Version II, as well as the different position it takes in Version III stamp it as an interpolation.

If Version I is only an abridged form of the text we know from P, then its author must have omitted on purpose the sections I (§ 1, Apologia), VIII (§§ 12-13, Invasions of Ireland), XIII-XVIII (§§ 27-43, Saxon invasion). In the opposite case Version I is independent of P and contains an older recension of the Irish Lebor Bretnach, and a translation of a lost and primitive Latin *Historia Brittonum*. Then the sections missing in L¹ were added in P from a later and fuller Latin recension.

Version I makes the impression of a more primitive recension of the Irish text than any of the others. As we know it from L¹, it is the only text in which the list of cities from the Latin (§ 66a) has not been intercalated in § 2. None of the later accretions of either Version II or Version III are found in it. In one instance at least L¹ of all MSS. is the only one to preserve the original reading. In § 14 L¹ has *corosigaigestar a mbreitheam etorru .i. Amairgin Glúngeal mac Milead* 'and their judge, Amairgin White-knee son of Mfl, made peace between them.' In B this has become *corosidaighestar a mbrethamain iad, .i. Amairgein*: instead of the singular *breitheam* we have the plural *brethamain*, although the singular form of the verb was retained. The same mistake is found in D and H, but here the plural spreads to the verb: *corosidaigseat a mbreithimain iat .i. Amargein* D, *corosidaigsid a mbreitheamain iad .i. Aimirgin* H. The agreement of B, D and H shows that the plural *brethamain* took the place of the singular *brethem* already in P. If L² has the correct reading *a mbreitheam*, it must have been restored under the influence of L¹. From these considerations it follows that there is something in favour of a theory that would place Version I (L¹) at the head of the tradition.

The principle argument, however, for such a theory is the one referred to in § 7 of this Introduction. The portions missing in Version I are exactly those in which the name Nennius occurs. In section I all MSS. with the exception of L¹ have that name as a title for the whole work. Section VIII has a heading in which Nennius is quoted as the authority for the enumeration of the invasions of Ireland. Then there are the words *Nemnus asbert so* (even in U) in § 41, which are not found in any Latin text and consequently were added by the scribe of P or, presumably, Gilla Coemghin. § 41 is the conclusion of the part of Lebor Bretnach beginning § 27, which, even if it was compiled from different sources, was considered as a continuous story of St. German. § 27 has the heading *De fertaib Gearmain annso sis*, and after the concluding phrase of § 41 (*dochuaid German dia thír*) the saint is mentioned no more. The allusion to Nennius in § 41 thus appears to refer to the whole of §§ 27-41. By inserting it Gilla Coemghin showed that for him Nennius was the author of that entire section.

But this is not all. If Gilla Coemghin is the translator of the complete Lebor Bretnach as we have it in P, why should he repeat the

name of his authority in § 12 and § 41, and nowhere else? Why should he have labelled by that name precisely those sections that do not appear in Version I? The name Nennius was there in § 1, where it introduces the author to his readers and copyists. There was no reason to repeat it. And even if Gilla Coemghin had wished to confirm his statements now and again by reminding his readers of the name of his authority, it would have been rather casual to have done this precisely in the sections expunged in Version I. Moreover, section I (§ 1, Apologia) is also lacking in that version. In fact, the name Nennius nowhere occurs.

Everything becomes clear if we regard sections I, VIII and XIII-XVIII as additions in P, and Version I as the original Irish *Lebor Bretnach*. Registering the names of the authorities for his additional material, is exactly what the redactor of an enlarged recension would do. What Gilla Coemghin found, was a text similar to our Version I. He also knew the far more comprehensive Latin *Historia Brittonum* from some MS. of the Cantabrian recension, and from this he borrowed sections I, VIII and XIII-XVIII and incorporated them into the original Irish work. In § 1 the author of that longer Latin recension reveals himself as Nennius; it was but natural for Gilla Coemghin to add a note that sections VIII and XIII-XVIII were taken from the same authority. Hence the *amal indisis Nemius* in the heading of § 12, and the *Nennius asbert so* in § 41. The original Irish text, in which Nennius was not mentioned, is preserved in Version I. It is a translation of a pre-Nennian Latin text, which did not yet contain §§ 1, 12-13, 27-43.

Now we understand also why the character of sections II-XII (§§ 2-26, with the exception of the later sections III, V, VIII and XI) is wholly different from that of sections XIII-XVIII. The first half of the work consists of rather incongruous materials collected from all sides. It represents the earliest recension of the Latin *Historia Brittonum*, and will be denoted, in accordance with the nature of the text, as *Liber Britannicus*. From § 27, on the other hand, there is a continuous story, mainly based upon one original, doubtless a Latin *Liber Sancti Germani*. For the combined work, as we have it in our MSS., it will be best to retain the name *Historia Brittonum*.

From the Irish Version I it is possible to establish the contents of the original Latin work. There was no introductory section naming the author and stating his reasons for compiling the little book, but it started straight off with the *Geographia* in a very succinct form; it was based on Gildas and treats of the origin of the name *Britannia*, the extent of the island, and the tribes inhabiting it (§§ 2-3). To this was attached a pedigree of nations, taken from the Frankish *Tabula Gentium* (§ 5). The remaining sections are all on the origin and the wanderings of the tribes mentioned in § 3, with the exception of the Picts, on whom there were obviously no data available. This portion has a synchronistic character. First there are the Britons, whose history, on account of their Trojan descent, is illustrated from the

earliest legends of the Romans (§§ 8-10). As is stated in the Irish translation, the subject-matter for this section was found in 'Roman annals' (*i n-annaltaib na Roman, § 8 in., do veir na Roman, § 10 fin.*). To this § 11 was added, where an attempt was made to synchronize the successive occupations of Britain with biblical history (*Heli sacart ba flaith for macaib Hisrael*). On the Roman genealogies of this paragraph see § 10 of the Introduction. After the section on the early Britons there is one on the coming of the Gaedels, based on Irish sources (*ro-eolaig na nGaedal, § 14 in.*); it is followed by another synchronism referring to the ages of the world (§ 15). The same § 15 opens a digression on the coming of the Romans and the history of Roman Britain, comprising §§15-23; it is largely built on materials furnished by Orosius. In § 26 the author returns to his original scheme and concludes his work with a record of the coming of the Saxons, which is synchronized with both Anno Domini notation and the history of the Roman emperors. At the end there is a reference to what was considered the most important event of this period, namely, the coming of St. German and his missionary activity in Britain. This became the starting-point for the long addition that follows in the later Latin recensions. It is all on the mission of St. German and was taken from a *Liber Sancti Germani*, with the addition of some northern material and sections on the life of St. Patrick and Arthur's battles. In this no attempt at a synchronization of the events recorded with the history of the world is made.

The original *Liber Britannicus* was of a compilatory character, but at the same time it is not without a definite scheme. It was intended as a tract on the geography and population of Britain, more particularly its origin, and is based on the synchronistic system. Various sources, Latin, British and Irish, were used for the compilation. The only long digression that breaks the harmony of the whole is the enumeration of the reigns of the Roman emperors; it was attracted by the paragraph on the Saxon invasion and its causes. The *Liber Britannicus* forms the nucleus of the later *Historia Brittonum*. In fact, the later work is only an enlarged edition of the older. The original text was retained amidst many accretions; the only modification consisted in the displacing of certain passages.

Of the original *Liber Britannicus* the Irish version I is a translation; it enables us to form an idea of the contents of its Latin prototype. Version I has come down to us in but one MS. (L¹) of the fifteenth century; this must be, either directly or indirectly, a copy of an earlier MS. O, which for linguistic reasons can be assigned to the eleventh century. It remains to establish the relation of O and P. As has been already shown, there exist no differences between the text of L¹ and the corresponding parts of the other MSS. Thus O is also a base for P. Now it is easy to understand how the recension embodied in P arose. When the enlarged Latin recension, the *Historia Brittonum* proper, fell into the hands of Gilla Coemghin, he translated the portions missing from O into Irish and added them to the text of O by inserting

§§ 1, 12-13 and 27-43 at the place where he found them in the Latin. Of his own he added in § 13 a brief note on the wanderings of the Picts and their occupation of certain regions of Britain, as the Latin writers afforded no information on this topic, of which the Irish translator, of course, possessed first-hand knowledge. Thus the same thing happened in the evolution of the Irish version as in that of the Latin *Liber Britannicus*: an enlarged recension was made by the addition of Section I, VIII and XIII-XVIII, and the original work was forgotten. But for L¹ we should have no knowledge of it.

It should be noticed that the Latin *Liber Britannicus*, of which O was a translation, included a few passages, characteristic of the Cantabrian recension of the later *Historia Brittonum* opposed both the Harleian and the Vatican recensions. The occurrence of these passages in the MSS. of the Cantabrian group cannot be due to a later process of interpolation or glossing, to which that particular group of MSS. was subjected.¹ They must have been present already in the underlying text of the shorter *Liber Britannicus*. It must be surmised that of this little book at least two different recensions were current. From the longer of these the passages under consideration found their way into the Cantabrian recension of the *Historia Brittonum*, while the Harleian and the Vatican groups are based on a shorter recension of the *Liber Britannicus*. Of these additional passages in the longer text of the *Liber Britannicus* the first records a contradictory doctrine on the origin of the name of Britain: *Brittannia insula a Britone filio Isiconis qui fuit filius Alani de genere Iaphedi dicta est; vel ut alii dicunt . . .* (§ 2). The Harleian and Vatican recensions only make mention of the theory, which according to the Cantabrian group of MSS. is the opinion of 'others': *a quodam Bruto consule Romano dicta*. The derivation from the name of Britus, son of Alanus and descendant of Iafeth, is founded on § 5. The second additional passage is § 9, which contains a genealogy of the same Britus and a few notes on the Trojan origin of the Britons, supplied by an authority, named Guanach,² from 'the Roman chronicles.' This paragraph was retained unaltered in the Irish translation; in the later Latin *Historia Brittonum* (Cant.) the reference to Guanach was replaced by an apology of the scribe for copying this genealogy along with the rest, as it conflicted with the data from other parts of the work (*e.g.*, § 5) and was obviously borrowed from a different source. At last there is the phrase *Iste gener Pharaonis erat, id est mas Scotte filie* (§ 14), referring to Gaedel Glas, the ancestor of the sons of Míl; it is found in the Irish version and in the Cantabrian recension, but not in the other groups of MSS. The absence of this phrase from the

¹ This does not imply, of course, that such a process did not take place, and that in certain MSS. materials were not introduced as marginal glosses that belonged to the body of the text in others.

² Some scholars have identified him with Cuanu, who is often mentioned as an authority on historical matters in the *Annals of Ulster*, 467-628. See Thurneysen, *Zeitschr. f. deutsche Phil.*, 28, p. 90.

Harleian and Vatican recensions could, of course, be explained from carelessness on the part of later scribes, so that it would belong to the text of the Liber Britannicus all the same. But the additions in § 2 and § 9 betray themselves at once as interpolations. They prove that there must have existed an enlarged recension of the Latin Liber Britannicus in which they occurred, and whence they found their way into the Cantabrian group of MSS. and into the Irish Lebor Bretnach.

§ 10. *The history of the Irish text.*

We are able now to trace the history of the Irish Lebor Bretnach. In the second half of the eleventh century a short Latin Liber Britannicus was translated into Irish. It was a slightly enlarged recension of a work on the geography and origin of the population of Britain, and it also contained a series of notes on the Roman emperors. Its character was largely synchronistic, and it had been compiled from various sources. As it largely passed into the later *Historia Brittonum*, its contents, where necessary, can best be given in the wording of that text.

It included the following sections of the later work :—

II (§§ 2–3, Geographia) in a very succinct form, probably no more than this : *Britannia insula a Britone filio Isiconis qui fuit filius Alani de genere Iaphedi dicta est. Vel ut alii dicunt a quodam Bruto consule Romano dicta. Albion autem primum nomen Insulae Britanniae erat. Haec consurgit ab Africo boreali ad occidentem versus : DCCC in longitudine milium, CC in latitudine spatium habet. Et in ea habitant quattuor gentes : Scotti, Picti, Saxones, atque Brittones.*

IV (§ 5, Pedigree of nations) from *Tres filii Noe* to the genealogy of Alanus son of Fetebir, probably with the addition *Hanc peritiam inveni ex traditione veterum*. The rest of this paragraph (*i.e.*, Stevenson's § 18) was not yet there. In the later Latin *Historia Brittonum* this section was removed from its original position, and found a place after § 15 ; at the same time a different genealogy of Alanus and a note on the seven sons of Iafeth was added, of which there is, of course, no trace in the Irish.

VI (§§ 8–10, Origin of the Romans and the Trojan origin of the Britons) in the form it has in the Cantabrian recension of the *Historia Brittonum*. Thus the foundation of Alba Longa was still correctly attributed to Ascanius, not to Aeneas, and § 9 had already been adopted as part of the text, although with a conclusion different from that in the later Latin recension. For the reference to Guanach was still there ; it had not yet been replaced by the scribe's apology for copying a tradition which he regarded as spurious.

VII (§ 11, Early kings of the Romans), a section still very different from what it became in the later *Historia Brittonum*. Perhaps it did not yet include all the matter found in the corresponding part of the Irish version ; the genealogies of Latinus and Romulus, for instance, may have been added by the Irish translator rather than omitted by the later redactors of the Latin *Historia Brittonum*. But there can

be no doubt that it contained at the end a survey of all the post-British invasions of Britain, that is, of the Picts, the Gaedels and the Saxons. Of these the *Historia Brittonum* retains only that of the Picts, whereas the references to the Gaedels and the Saxons were replaced by the long and detailed digressions on those two tribes in §§ 12-13 and 27-43. This survey at the end of § 11, in fact, was the starting point for the process of amplification, to which the *Liber Britannicus* was subjected and out of which the *Historia Brittonum* grew. Only the phrase *Scotti autem qui sunt in occidente et Picti de aquilone pugnabant unanimiter et uno impetu contra Brittones indesinenter* was retained and transferred to the beginning of § 15.

IX (§ 14, Origin of the Gaedels), a part of the old stock of the *Liber Britannicus*, from an Irish source. As the synchronisms at the end of § 11 and at the beginning of § 15 seem to be closely related, § 14 must have been inserted during the process of compilation into what was originally a continuous synchronism. In the Irish version this section received considerable enlargement.

X (§§ 15-23, Roman Britain), beginning with a short synchronism of the invasions of Britain and the ages of the world. In the later Latin recensions this was supplanted by a long chronological computation.¹ Then followed a survey of Roman emperors residing in Britain, which the later *Historia Brittonum* altered, and corrupted, in two respects. The conclusion of § 21 (*In veteri traditione . . . defunctus est*) and the opening of § 22 (*Nonus fuit . . . Brittones occiderant*) were removed from their original position and found a place immediately after § 19. Further, an important part of § 23 was lost owing to negligence, namely, that recording the second subjection of the Britons to Rome and their subsequent rising. Although the original *Liber Britannicus* was not without influence upon the growth of the various recensions of the *Historia Brittonum*, this gap was never filled.

XII (§ 26, Origin of the Saxons), the concluding section of the original work, which was kept unchanged in the *Historia Brittonum*.

Such was the character of the *Liber Britannicus*, of which an Irish translation was made in the second half of the eleventh century. This earliest Irish translation is our Version I of the *Lebor Bretnach*; as a MS. text it has been denoted O. The only surviving representative of this version is L¹, which was derived directly or indirectly from O. The only later addition in L¹ is section III (§ 4) on the origin of the Picts.

As the *Liber Britannicus* is doubtless much older than the Irish Version I, the Latin text had already developed into a much larger body at the moment when the earliest Irish translation was made. From the *Liber Britannicus* it had grown into the *Historia Brittonum*, its length had been more than doubled, owing to the addition of §§ 12-13 and 27-43 (Invasions of Ireland, *Liber Sancti Germani*, and

¹ See on this Faral, *La légende arthurienne*, I, p. 188 *sqq.*

other British material), its aspect had changed not a little owing to smaller additions and omissions, displacements, etc. Different recensions of this Latin work were current; one of which, the so-called Cantabrian recension, was based on—or at least influenced by—the same slightly enlarged edition of the *Liber Britannicus* that had been translated into Irish: it had the additional etymology of the name of Britain in § 2, it had § 9, it had the note on Pharaoh's son-in-law in § 14. In the later part it exceeded the Harleian and Vatican recensions by retaining the name *Middlesex* in § 40 as one of the regions ceded by the Britons to the Saxons, but in § 43 the genealogies of Saxon kings were omitted. Besides, the so-called *Apologia* (§ 1) had been prefixed, where the author reveals himself as Nennius, disciple of Elbodugus.

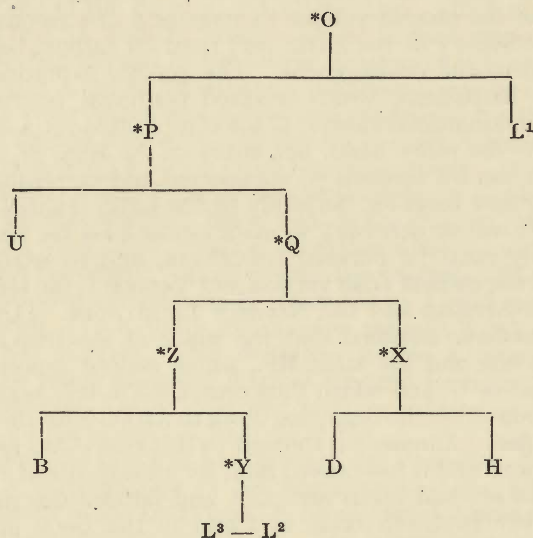
A copy of this Cantabrian recension fell into the hands of Gilla Coemghin, who found himself also in the possession of MS. O. It cannot be determined whether he was the translator of the *Liber Britannicus* himself. Of course this is quite possible, and in that case he acquired his copy of the *Historia Brittonum* only at a time when the translation of the *Liber Britannicus* was already finished. He then set about translating into Irish those portions of the *Historia Brittonum* which were lacking in the *Lebor Bretnach*, and inserted them at exactly the same places where they were found in the fuller Latin text. Thus MS. P was made. It consisted of the text of O, with the addition of § 1, the cities of Britain in § 2, a few phrases in § 3, §§ 12–13, 27–43. Nor did Gilla Coemghin fail to state the source of this new information; both in § 12 and in § 41 he gave the name of Nennius as his authority. All this work must have been finished before 1072, the year of Gilla Coemghin's death.

From P U was derived without additions or alterations, as far as we can judge from the short fragment in *Lebor na Huidre*. Another descendant of P was Q, a MS. that retained in some cases better readings than U. From Q the tradition diverged into two different directions, represented by X and Z.

X is the earliest representative of Version II, and the original of D and H. In this version the name of Gilla Coemghin was preserved as that of the author of *Lebor Bretnach*. Besides, X is characterized by a fresh use of a Latin text, as appears from the numerous Latin words and phrases, and by the addition of sections XIX–XX (§§ 44–46, *Mirabilia* of Britain and Man), also translated from a Latin text, XXI (§§ 47–53), being an Irish version of the *Pictish Chronicle*, and XXII (§§ 54–58), an extract from Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*.

Another MS. derived from Q is Z, representing Version III. At this stage (Z) a few more phrases were added in §§ 2–3—of course from a Latin *Historia Brittonum*—and, besides, section V (§§ 6–7), containing a poem on the origin of the Picts by Mael Muire Othna, preceded by a prose paraphrase and some additional Pictish matter, and section XI (§§ 24–25) on the intercourse of St. Cairnech with Muirchertach mac

Erca. Moreover, the same tract on the origin of the Picts that is found in L¹ (section III, § 4) was intercalated in Z, between § 1 and § 2. It must have been taken from O, or some intermediate MS. between O and L¹, where it was found scribbled on the margin; this assumption can alone explain why this section occupies a different position in L¹ and in L³ and B. In Z it exhibits a far more corrupt



In this scheme :

- L¹L²=Book of Lecan.
- L³=H. 2. 17 T.C.D.
- U =Lebor na Huidre.
- B =Book of Ballymote.
- D =H. 3. 17 T.C.D.
- H =Book of Hy-Mane.

aspect than in L¹, owing to its being confused with a list of Pictish kings, from the Pictish Chronicle. Evidently the scribe of Z found in his original both the tract and the list of kings, side by side, *in margine*. He could not distinguish them from one another and copied the words and names at random and with a complete disregard of their meaning.

From Z two other MSS. were derived, B and Y. In the latter the Mirabilia (section XIX-XX, §§ 44-46) were added from X or a cognate

MS. Y is the direct source of the text in L³-L²; owing to a disarrangement of leaves in Y, this text presents the Lebor Bretnach in a wrong order.

§ II. *Conclusions as to the Latin Historia Brittonum.*

The origin and growth of the Latin *Historia Brittonum* have been the subject of investigation by many scholars.¹ It lies, of course, outside the scope of the present volume to attempt a new reconstruction of the complete history of the Latin text from its earliest beginnings until it reached its full development. The gradual evolution of the Latin *Historia Brittonum*, which received continual increase from interpolations and marginal glosses, is too complicated for a summary treatment. On the other hand, our study of the MSS. of the Irish Lebor Bretnach has led towards so unexpected and surprising results that an entirely new basis for the study of the Latin original also has been gained. It will be necessary to mark out at least the lines along which this study must be pursued henceforth, and to establish the precise value of the earliest Irish version, our Version I, for the history of both the pre-Nennian and the Nennian Latin work. Up to the present, scholars have assumed that the whole of the Irish tradition originated from one and the same MS., whose earliest representative was the fragment of U, and which thus comprised a full text of the *Historia Brittonum* from the beginning down to Arthur's battles and the baptism of Eanfled. Zimmer's statement to this effect² has never met with any criticism; and it has proved fatal for all subsequent research. Yet Todd (p. viii sq.) had given an exact and faithful description of the various Lebor Bretnach texts as found in the Book of Lecan which ought to have aroused some suspicions as to the correctness of Zimmer's thesis.

When Duchesne³ edited the MS. of Chartres (Ch.), which is not only older but also contains a far less comprehensive text than any of the other Latin MSS., it became the starting-point for all subsequent research. This MS. evidently preserves a pre-Nennian recension of the Latin work; it was also supposed to be nearest to the original. This view found not a little support from Mommsen's attempt to prove the originality of Ch. as compared with the later and more complete groups of MSS. Henceforth the portions missing in Ch., such as the

¹ H. Zimmer, *Nennius Vindicatus*, Berlin, 1893; L. Duchesne, *Revue celtique*, 15, p. 174 sqq., 17, p. 1 sqq.; Th. Mommsen, *Neues Archiv der Gesellschaft für ältere deutsche Geschichtskunde*, 19, p. 283 sqq., *Monum. Germ. Hist., Auct. antiquissimi*, XIII, p. 1 sqq., *Chronica Minora*, III, 1; R. Thurneysen, *Zeitschr. für deutsche Phil.*, 28, p. 80 sqq.; E. Faral, *La légende arthurienne*, Paris, 1929, I, p. 56 sqq., III, p. 1 sqq.

² *Nennius Vindicatus*, p. 12: "Die vollständigen Handschriften und das alte Fragment [U] stimmen so bis in alle Kleinigkeiten, dass sie notwendig mit LU dieselbe irische Recension repräsentieren und als Uebersetzung mit LU zuletzt aus derselben Handschrift müssen geflossen sein."

³ The text of Ch. was edited by Duchesne, *Revue celtique*, 15, 174 sqq., and later by E. Faral, *La légende arthurienne*, III, 1 sqq.

sections on the earliest population of Ireland, and the longer recension of the list of Roman emperors in Britain,¹ were considered as unoriginal. At the same time, however, Ch. was not held to represent the *Historia Brittonum* in its most primitive form. More than one stratum of interpolations were assumed; and these had to be removed in order to recover the original pre-Nennian text. Thus the section on the Trojan origin of the Britons, the synchronism, which the Irish version preserves in § 11, and the brief record of Roman emperors in Britain (which Ch. has instead of the longer relation of the later MSS.) were rejected, and a primitive *Historia Brittonum* was re-constituted, in which the *Geographia* was followed immediately by the Pedigree of nations (*Tres filii Noe*, etc.), and this by Caesar's descent upon Britain (Irish version, § 15) and the *Liber Sancti Germani*. As Ch. breaks off in the middle of our § 30, it was impossible to establish the exact length of the last section: did it include the story of Dún Ambrois, of Gorthemir's wars, of St. Patrick, of Arthur's battles and the so-called *Genealogiae Saxonum*? At all events, the original of Ch. was supposed to have included our sections II (preceded by a brief tract on the ages of the world), IV, X (only the opening passage, § 15), XII–XIV (or perhaps XII–XVIII). This doubtless makes a rather incongruous mass of the much discussed original *Historia Brittonum*. Especially the gap between Caesar's landing and the coming of the Saxons in Vortigern's time is difficult to account for.

At present the problem has assumed an altogether different aspect owing to the recognition of the significance of the Irish Version I. For the history of the Latin text Ch. is not of such a primary importance as it was generally supposed to be. The irregularities in Ch. had been explained by Thurneysen from the fact that its text was only intended as a collection of excerpts. It has the superscription: *Incipiunt exberta fii Urbaoen de libro sancti Germani inventa et origine et genealogia Britonum, de aetatibus mundi*. Thurneysen established the identity of the writer (*filius Urbagen* = *Run ap Urbgen*) and explained *exberta* as a corruption of *excerpta*. If *excerpta* be the correct emendation for the doubtless corrupt *exberta*, this term does not however imply that Run ap Urbgen collected these excerpts from different sources and was thus the first to form them into a whole. He may well have extracted them from an existing and more comprehensive text. And this must even be assumed if it can be proved that in Ch. certain passages have been incorporated into the text that were absent at an earlier stage, when the supposed interpolations of Ch. and even the sections lacking in that MS. already formed part and parcel of the tradition.

Now this is exactly what is proved by the Irish Version I. There we have a pre-Nennian recension in which the whole of the *Liber Sancti Germani* does not yet occur. It ends with the phrase *In tempore*

¹ Mommsen (*op. cit.*, p. 291), however, regards the longer version as more original.

illius venit Sanctus Germanus ad praedicandum in Britannia et claruit apud illos in multis virtutibus et multi per eum salvi facti sunt et plurimi perierunt. This phrase is the original conclusion of the Liber Britannicus, and it attracted the whole body of the Liber Sancti Germani. From the Irish Version I we know that at the outset there existed a Latin Liber Britannicus without any Liber Sancti Germani at all. If in Ch. the Liber Sancti Germani has been subjoined, it agrees so far with the later Latin recensions and represents a later stage of the evolution of the text. No importance whatever, of course, is to be attached to the circumstance that the Irish Version I cannot be traced farther back than the second half of the eleventh century, while Ch. is dated at the end of the ninth or the beginning of the tenth century, for nothing is known about the date of the Latin original of the Irish Version I. Now this oldest Irish version includes at the same time a number of sections which are also found in the later Latin MSS., though not in Ch. The conclusion is obvious. Sections VI (Trojan origin of the Britons), VII (Early kings of the Romans), IX (Origin of the Gaedels) and X (Roman Britain) belonged to the Liber Britannicus before Ch. or its original existed. Ch. is what the superscription indicates, namely, a body of *excerpta* (or perhaps *experta*), though not gleaned from all sides, but from a complete *Historia Brittonum*. The author of that recension who, as appears from the superscription, was interested most in the Liber Sancti Germani, disregarded the unity of his work altogether as far as the earlier part of the book was concerned, and contented himself with prefixing a few sparse extracts. Scholars have adduced different arguments to prove the priority of Ch. as compared with the other Latin MSS. They may be dismissed once for all on account of the counter-evidence afforded by the Irish Version I.

As has been shown in § 9, the Latin original of our oldest Irish version represented a slightly enlarged recension of the primitive Liber Britannicus. It contained two additional passages, which were absent from the original work, namely, the opening phrase of § 2 (*Britannia insula a Britone filio Isiconis qui fuit filius Alani de genere Iaphedi dicta est*) and the whole of § 9. These same passages are found in the Cantabrian group of MSS. of the later *Historia Brittonum*, not in the Harleian and Vatican groups. Hence it may be inferred that only the Cantabrian group was influenced by the enlarged redaction of the Liber Britannicus.¹ The Harleian and Vatican groups are based on the primitive Liber Britannicus, not on the enlarged recension, although in some of the later MSS. of these groups traces of the latter may also be found: these are due to the process of continual glossing, which renders the evolution of the Latin text so extremely complicated. As far as these early additions in the original Liber Britannicus are concerned, Ch.

¹ The neutral word 'influenced' is used here in order to avoid a discussion of the nature of this influence. It may have been of a secondary character, as would appear from the additional passages figuring only as marginal glosses in the oldest MSS. of the Cantabrian group. For the evolution of the Irish version this question is of no consequence.

sides here with the Harleian and Vatican groups ; there is no trace of them in this MS.

As Ch. was derived from a recension in which the Liber Britannicus and the Liber Sancti Germani had already been combined, it is possible now to establish the exact contents of the original MS. from which Ch. presents a fragmentary extract. Its two sources are known to us, although some uncertainty remains concerning a few unimportant details. The only question of consequence that cannot be answered with absolute certainty is that of the sections embodied in the original Liber Sancti Germani ; our fragment does not take us any farther than section XIV. But one feels reluctant to dismember the portion embracing sections XIII–XVIII, and there is much in favour of the theory that these six sections together formed the Liber Sancti Germani as the author of the earlier *Historia Brittonum* found it.

The sections embodied in the original of Ch. were these : II (Geographia), IV (Pedigree of nations), VI (Origin of the Romans and the Trojan origin of the Britons), VII (Early kings of the Romans), IX (Origin of the Gædels), X (Roman Britain), XII (Origin of the Saxons), XIII–XIV and probably XV–XVIII (Saxon Invasion). What became of this in Ch.? Section II, in its enlarged recension, was retained. Section IV likewise, but it had already been transferred to a later place in the text (after § 15), where it is also found in the other Latin MSS. Of sections VI and VII, which contain a large amount of material that has no bearing on the history of Britain whatever, little more was retained than the synchronism of § 11 ; the rest was supplanted by a concoction of notes from Roman tradition and a different genealogy of Brutus, which shows that excerpts were also introduced from other sources. Section IX was rejected on account of its purely Irish character, and section X, with the exception of the second half of § 15 (*Romani autem—Trinovantum*) and a phrase in § 23 (*tribus vicibus occisi sunt duces Romanorum a Britannis*), was replaced by a brief survey, which found a place immediately before the synchronism of § 11. Evidently the activity of the author of the recension represented by Ch., which consisted, as far as the portion preceding the Liber Sancti Germani is concerned, mainly in making extracts from his original and adding a few more extracts from elsewhere, entailed a disarrangement of the successive sections, so that disorder prevails in the text as we have it. Several scholars have made a notable attempt to discover a more primitive order in this disorder.¹ Following Mommsen they founded their theories chiefly on the *autem* in the opening passage of § 8 in the later Latin recensions (*Si quis scire voluerit quo tempore post diluuium habitata est haec insula, hoc experimentum bifarie inveni. In annalibus autem Romanorum sic scriptum est, etc.*). From the words quoted it was inferred that originally two theories on the population of Britain after the deluge were current, of which the second is the one introduced by *autem* ; when the first tradition was suppressed, the

¹ See especially Thurneysen, *Zeitschr. f. deutsche Phil.*, 28, p. 82.

autem remained, so that it betrays a precious detail of the history of the text. The suppressed tradition was supposed to be that given by Ch. (*De origine Britonum*). Such a view is incompatible with the results of our investigation of the Irish version. In the original Liber Britannicus no tradition on the origin of the Britons can have been recorded but that registered in the Irish Version I, which is identical with that of the later Latin recensions (*in annalibus Romanorum sic scriptum est*). This is confirmed by the observation that neither the word *autem* nor the phrase *si quis scire voluerit etc.* occur in the Irish version. Consequently they must have been added at a later stage of the evolution of the Latin text by a redactor who had also a different tradition before his eyes, perhaps that of Ch., but decided to stick to his original, whereas the author of the Ch. text deviated from it. This moment of intellectual doubt was crystallized into the brief note and the *autem* at the beginning of § 8.

Another phrase, which has been adduced as a proof for the originality of Ch. as compared with the other Latin recensions, are the words *Tribus vicibus occisi sunt duces Romanorum a Britannis* in § 22. It is all that remains in Ch. of the account of Roman history from Caesar till the Saxon invasion, so that it follows here immediately after the story of Caesar's battles. Hence critics adopted the view that this phrase was originally intended as a conclusion of that story, and referred to the successive armed conflicts between Caesar's men and the Britons related in § 15.¹ If in the later Latin recensions it only turns up in § 22, this would prove that the whole portion between these two paragraphs must be regarded as an interpolation. However, in § 15, in the account of Caesar's battles, we hear only about *milites*, not *duces* (*caesis militibus et fractis navibus, discrimen magnum fuit militibus Romanis*). there are only Caesar and the *milites*. But in § 22, when the Britons invoke Rome's help against the Picts and Scots, and then turn against the Roman troops because of the heavy tribute, these have leaders or *duces* (*quia duces illorum Brittones occiderant*). So this is where the words *tribus vicibus occisi sunt duces Romanorum a Britannis* fit in naturally, not in § 15. That scholars should have failed to see this is due to the corruption that prevails in the tradition of § 23 in all Latin MSS. Of the three attacks of the Britons on the Roman leaders they only preserve two, and thus the original sequence of the text is lost. This disarrangement of the Latin text accounts for the introduction of the phrase in § 22. The Irish version, which rests on an older and better Latin recension, preserves the three attacks but lacks the phrase *tribus vicibus occisi sunt duces Romanorum a Britannis*. Evidently it did not belong to the original text, but was introduced as a correction, after the account of one of the three British revolts against the Romans had been lost. This must have happened at a very early date, as all Latin versions, even Ch., agree in this respect. We now understand also why the note on the Roman leaders being killed thrice by the Britons

¹ See, for instance, E. Faral, *op. cit.*, I, p. 93.

is found after the story of the first attack and before that of the second, instead of at the end. It was a marginal gloss that found its way into the text, its awkward position between the two British revolts reflecting its origin.

From the above it appears conclusively that section X (§§ 15-23) was part of the *Historia Brittonum* when the excerpts of Ch. were made. It was left out in that recension with the exception of the second half of § 15 and the phrase *tribus vicibus, etc.* The Irish Version I, which represents a Latin recension where the *Liber Britannicus* and the *Liber Sancti Germani* had not yet been combined, preserves it better than any Latin text. Here the three British attacks are related circumstantially in § 22 and the phrase *tribus vicibus, etc.*, has not yet been intercalated. The later Latin recensions, on the other hand, must have come down from a text closely akin to that of the original of Ch., but perhaps even more corrupt. Not only has one of the three British revolts been dropped and replaced by the later gloss *tribus vicibus, etc.*, but the concluding passage of § 21 and the opening phrase of § 22 were removed to a position between § 19 and § 20. Owing to the defectiveness of Ch. it is not clear whether the latter corruption is as ancient as the former. In no MS. has the original text been treated with greater negligence and carelessness than in Ch. This can only be explained by the author's hurry to get on to the *Liber Sancti Germani*. Yet he was reluctant to omit altogether the history of the Roman emperors after Caesar and he replaced that section by a brief extract which found a place immediately after the section on the Trojan origin of the Britons. In this extract, which has come down to us in a pretty corrupt form, *Casabellaunus* (*i.e.*, *Cassivellaunus*) is referred to as a British king, Caesar's chief opponent. This seems to be an independent addition from another source (*Orosius*) in Ch.; none of the other Latin MSS. has it. It can hardly be in any way due to a note which causes the Irish version to exceed its Latin original in § 16 and according to which *Cassabellinus* was the name of a British leader who inflicted a defeat on the soldiers of the emperor *Claudius* during his expedition to the Orkneys. The silence of the three later Latin recensions on *Cassivellaunus* makes it probable that both Ch. and the Irish Version I (or its immediate original) independently inserted this name of a famous warrior of Caesar's day. It is unnecessary to add that in the Irish version his appearance constitutes an anachronism.

What follows in Ch. after section X, that is, sections XII and XIII-XIV, agrees exactly with the same sections in the other Latin MSS., and reproduces faithfully the original.

Retracing the history of the Latin text, so far as the Irish version throws fresh light upon it, we may sum it up as follows:—Out of the original Latin *Liber Britannicus* grew the *Historia Brittonum* by the addition of a *Liber Sancti Germani* and of perhaps other British material. This *Historia Brittonum* survives in the Harleian recension. Extracts from it, together with notes from other sources, found their way into Ch., where only the part dealing with the Saxon invasion was kept unchanged. These extracts were sometimes written *in margine*,

or perhaps on separate leaves, so that the order is often upset, much to the detriment of the whole. At the same time there existed a slightly extended version of the *Liber Britannicus*, of which an Irish translation has come down to us, namely, our Version I. This extended version influenced also certain later Latin MSS., known as the Cantabrian group. From a MS. of this group the portions missing from the original *Liber Britannicus* were translated into Irish and added to the existing Irish Version I. Thus arose the prototype of the later Irish Versions II and III. All the different Latin and Irish versions have, of course, their own characteristics, consisting mostly in interpolations and additions, sometimes also in the omission of certain passages.

§ 12. *The later additions to the Irish text.*

Apart from the different tracts on Pictish history, which found their way into one or more versions of the Irish *Lebor Bretnach*, the most important later additions are sections XI, XIX–XX and XXII. Of these, sections XIX–XX and XXII are characteristic of Version II and were added at the stage X. Sections XIX–XX (§§ 44–46) contain the Wonders of Britain and Man and were taken from the Latin *Historia Brittonum*, where they are found in both the Harleian and Cantabrian recensions. This points to a continued influence from the side of the Latin original, even after the stage P had been reached. From X the *Mirabilia* were borrowed in another MS. of Version III, namely L² (or Y).

Section XXII (§§ 54–58) consists of an extract in Irish from Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*, I, 1–13, and was also added to the text of Version II at the stage X.

Section XI (§§ 24–25) belongs only to Version III and must have been inserted at the stage Z. Although we know it only from B, the length of the lacuna in L² shows that it occurred in that MS. too. Its contents may be described as the story of St. Cairnech and Muirchertach mac Erca. It was taken from some unknown source.

Digressions on Pictish history are found in all the Irish versions. The original *Lebor Bretnach* provided information on the geography of Britain, the four tribes inhabiting it, and their origin, and the history of Roman Britain. Of the four tribes of Britain, the Britons, the Gaedels and the Saxons were treated at length. There was nothing about the fourth tribe, the Picts. It was natural, however, for Irish scribes to fill this gap. They had the material ready at hand.

In Version II the want was supplied in both the simplest and the clearest manner. Here an Irish translation of the Pictish Chronicle was subjoined. This is section XXI (§§ 47–53); it must have been introduced at the stage X. There is no trace of it in any other version.

Section III (§ 4, Origin of the Picts, first version) occurs in L¹, L³ and B. L¹ has it after §§ 2–3 (*Geographia*). L³ and B have it between § 2 and § 3, so that here it separates the two portions of the *Geographia*, which are closely connected. It must have been inserted there at the stage Z, the prototype of Version III.

This section has been introduced into both Versions I and III. No

special relation between these two versions has as yet been established. In Version I the tract is preserved without corruptions. It was taken from a tract corresponding to the opening of the Pictish Chronicle (*cf.* our § 47), but containing also a pedigree from Cruithne mac Cinge, the father of the Picts, up to Noah, and a quatrain on the sons of Cruithne. What L¹ preserves of it is only an abridged copy; the names of the kings from Cruithne to Bruide Pont, as given in the Pictish Chronicle, are replaced by the words: *XIII rig dogabsat dib*. The number thirteen corresponds exactly to the number of kings from Cruithne to Bruide Pont, named in the Pictish Chronicle. This section was probably inserted in Version I at an earlier stage than L¹, that is, at some intermediate stage between O and L¹, as appears from the words *amal adearar reamaind*. They betray a scribe who had already been copying the text of the tract in the same manuscript, and thought it unnecessary to do the same work twice over. In the Book of Lecan, however, there is no such tract preceding the Lebor Bretnach.

In Version III the same tract is found between § 2 and § 3, where it can never have been inserted deliberately. It must have been entered *in margine* at some intermediate stage between Q and Z, perhaps from the example of Version I, and so found its way into the text of Z, but at the wrong place. It suffers from corruption in Version III, owing to the intercalation of a second list of Pictish kings which obviously had been added as another marginal or interlinear gloss in the same MS. Thus, when the two glosses, each containing a list of names, were incorporated into the same manuscript text, they got mixed up and the two lists of names were confused. The second list had been taken from the next paragraph of the Pictish Chronicle (see our § 48). Now there are fourteen, largely corrupt names from Cruithne to Bruide Pont. Perhaps the confusion already existed before the section was introduced into Version III.

In this corrupt form the text of section III also exists as a separate tract in the Book of Lecan (p. 286 b 2), but § 4 of L³ and B cannot have been taken from this particular version, as the contents of the two are not identical. In B the confusion is still worse than in L³, as the phrase *Bruide Pont XXX rig uad ⁊ Bruide atberte fri cach fer dib ⁊ ranna na fer aile* has been cut up there in a worse manner than in L³. The text was doubtless still glossed in the immediate original of L³ and B. No wonder then that Gilla-Ísu begged his readers' pardon for having copied all this balderdash by adding the words: *Is amlaid so fofrith*.

L³ and B have also a second tradition on the wanderings of the Picts and the story of their wives, contained in section V (§§ 6-7). A poem by the famous poet Mael Muire Othna (+ 887) supplies the text of § 7. The prose of § 6 is largely based on that poem, but other sources were used along with it. One of these was the tract already known from § 4, another the Dindsenchas of Ard Lemnacht. It cannot be due to a mere accident that on p. 286 of the Book of Lecan, where § 4 is found as a separate tract, it is followed immediately by § 6. Thus § 6 too existed as an independent tradition before it was inserted into Version III of the Lebor Bretnach. It seems highly probable that both § 4

and § 6 were copied together *in marg.* in some earlier MS. than Z. This would explain the striking fact that these two sections, whose contents are so closely related, are separated by two other paragraphs in B and L³. They were not incorporated into the text itself until the stage Z, where Mael Muire Othna's poem was also added. Afterwards B inserted a second tradition on the wives of the Picts.

§ 13. *Todd's edition.*

In 1848 the Irish Lebor Bretnach was edited for the Irish Archaeological Society by J. H. Todd under the title: *Leabhar Breathnach annso sis. The Irish version of the Historia Britonum of Nennius.* The editor added an English translation and critical notes, while Algernon Herbert provided an Introduction on the history of the Latin original, together with additional notes of a historical character. The work displays admirable scholarship for its time, though it no longer meets the requirements of modern research.

Todd made use of all the MSS. with the exception of the Book of Hy-Mane, which was still in private hands at the time. Although one particular MS. (D) was made the basis of the text, the method followed in the establishment of the readings was largely eclectic. Wherever errors were supposed to have crept in, they were corrected from other MSS. or emendations were adopted. The object was to provide a text without corruptions or mistakes. The actual readings were given in notes, though not regularly. In the case of Lebor Bretnach, where each MS. in its turn must be regarded as the best representative of the original, this method implies that none of the MSS. was reproduced with absolute fidelity. This is a disadvantage, especially where proper names are concerned. A number of the proper names of our text were already corrupt in the Latin original. The later Irish scribes made the matter still worse. In fact, proper names are but seldom found in exactly the same form in all our MSS., and it is often impossible to make out the original reading. In dealing with a text like Lebor Bretnach, it is an absolute necessity to give the various readings of all the MSS. completely, so that the reader may be able to judge for himself.

Of more consequence is the objection that D is by no means the best MS. Although it may be regarded as the chief representative of Version II, its language and spelling have been modernized to a large extent, and a fresh influence of a Latin *Historia Brittonum* can continually be traced. Todd's preference for D was naturally due to the fact that he did not realise the actual significance of L¹. As soon as the successive texts in the Book of Lecan were taken, without distinction, as representing one single branch of the tradition, it was but natural to make D the basis of the edition, as L² and L³, which furnish a far more complete text than L¹, have suffered more from corruption than D, even though their readings are often nearer to the original. In the Editor's Preface Todd gives a very careful description of all the MS. texts that were accessible to him, and of their respective contents. But he did not draw the conclusion that L¹ takes a unique position among

them. In fact, L¹ reveals the secret of the origin not only of the Irish but of the Latin text. If Todd had based his edition on this MS. and supplied only the passages, not covered by L¹, from D, then perhaps Zimmer would not have pronounced the verdict that all our Irish MSS. teach but one and the same lesson. And as we have seen, Zimmer's peremptory statement proved fatal for all subsequent research.

All additional matter of the Irish version that was not taken from the Latin *Historia Brittonum*, such as the various tracts on Pictish history or the story of St. Cairnech and Muircertach mac Erca, was omitted by Todd from the text. In his edition it will be found partly at the end of the *Lebor Bretnach* proper, partly in the Appendix and the Additional Notes. Thus a distinction is created that does not reflect the actual state of the MS. tradition. Moreover, the reader will find it extremely difficult to make out the exact contents and the order of each particular MS. No doubt the student of early legend and history will find all the matter embodied in any recension of the Irish *Lebor Bretnach*, in Todd's edition, and even a good deal more. On the other hand, it can hardly be considered satisfactory by those who wish to establish the history of the text itself and its relation to the original Latin.

§ 14. *The present edition.*

The present edition is based on all the MSS. Its object is to provide a complete reproduction of the transmitted MS. texts in which even the smallest differences are registered. To some the utility of recording such variants as *techt* and *teacht*, or even *tucsat* and *tucsatar*, may seem questionable. However, the student of the evolution of the Irish language and its orthography in the later middle ages and in early modern times will, it is hoped, derive some profit from the method adopted. Thus, for instance, it is interesting to see the readings and spellings of two important and almost contemporaneous collectanea, such as the Book of Lecan and the Book of Ballymote, side by side in a text that does not go back to the Old-Irish period.

The *Lebor Bretnach* has been regarded as an independent Irish work, not as a mere translation of a Latin original, which, as a matter of fact, it is not. An attempt has been made to represent it in its gradual growth from the eleventh to the sixteenth century. All additions to the original body are given as they occur in the MSS., none of them, however late, being removed to an appendix. Thus the reader will see at a glance what the actual *Lebor Bretnach* is like.

At the same time, however, it was necessary to distinguish in the printed text the additional matter, in its successive strata, from the original nucleus. For this purpose three different founts have been used. In the largest those parts are indicated that already existed in O. As this primitive stage of *Lebor Bretnach* is best represented by Version I (L¹), its contents will be easily distinguished; in L¹ only § 4 is of a later date.

A second and smaller type has been adopted for the matter that was introduced at the stage P, preserved in the fragment of U and in

Versions II (D, H) and III (L^3 - L^2 , B). The circumstance that in §§ 22-29 Version III is represented only by B, owing to the loss of a leaf in L^2 , has been disregarded. In the same type, but indented, have been printed those passages that were added at the stage X and are peculiar to Version II only (§§ 47-58).

The third and smallest fount has been used for all further additions, but with a certain difference. First there is § 4, which found a place in both Version I and Version III, although independently. In passages characteristic of Version III only, such as a few phrases in §§ 2-3 and the whole of §§ 6-7, the lines are indented and brackets have been added as an indication that here no other authority but that of a single version was available. A few passages, at last, occur in only one MS. belonging to Version III, either B or L^3 - L^2 ; such are the concluding phrase of § 6, which is lacking in B, and §§ 24-25, which only B preserves, although this section doubtless was found on the lost leaf of L^2 . These portions have also been printed in the smallest type, but in italics.

Apart from distinguishing the different strata of our text in the printing, the MS. evidence for each paragraph or group of paragraphs has been regularly indicated at the foot of the Irish text. This will make clear to the reader the exact signification of the variety of type used.

For each section the best MS. of the earliest version in which it occurs, has been selected as a representative of the text. Thus, all portions belonging to three versions are given from L^1 as the representative of Version I. That part of the text contained in Version II and Version III only, is taken from D as the best MS. of Version II, with the exception of §§ 36-43, for which the fragment of U was of course preferred. The passages preserved in no other MS. texts but those of Version III, are given from L^3 - L^2 . The readings of the MSS. have been left exactly as they are, the spelling, however inconsistent it might seem, has not been altered.

The proper names in the Irish text are often corrupt; to a certain extent they may even have been so from the beginning. It would be a wrong method to replace such corruptions by the correct Latin or Welsh forms, even had it been practicable in all cases, as a certain number of names are unidentified. On the other hand, the aspect of proper names as presented by the different MSS. varies largely so that the establishment of their earliest Irish form is an impossibility. It seemed the wisest policy to leave them as they are in the MSS. and give all the variants in the notes.

Only a few obvious mistakes have been corrected, and these emendations are duly indicated in the notes. Whenever the mistake was confined to one MS., the reading of a closely related MS. has been adopted; mistakes common to all MSS., and thus probably going back to the archetype, have been corrected, and the readings of all the MSS. are given in the notes. Words obliterated in the MSS. have been allowed to stand in the text within brackets.

Of the notes not much need be said. They contain the variant readings from all MSS.

The text of the Latin *Historia Brittonum* has been added for practical purposes only. It will facilitate the use of the Irish. Mommsen's masterly edition will always remain at the base of the study of the Latin original, even if Zimmer's views on its relation to the Irish version and his reconstruction of the so-called Nennius *Interpretatus* has to be abandoned. Of course, it is to be regretted that Mommsen's references to the Chartres MS. are confined to notes; this MS. shows such striking differences from all other recensions that a complete reproduction would have been fully justified. It is an advantage of Faral's edition that here the Chartres text is given *in extenso*. For an appreciation of the Irish version, however, it is of no importance.

The readings of the Chartres MS. have accordingly been disregarded in our Latin text, which is based on that given by Mommsen from the Harleian recension. On the other hand, all the additional matter and the more important variants from the Cantabrian group of MSS. have been included. It was necessary to depart in this respect from Mommsen's practice, since of all the Latin recensions this is nearest to the Irish version (see § 8). It throws a light on our Irish text, which could not have been obtained from the Harleian MS. The longer additions of the Cantabrian group, as compared with the Harleian recension (§ 1, the opening phrase of § 2, and § 9), are distinguished by smaller type. Variant readings and brief additions in the Cantabrian recension that are of some interest for the Irish version have been printed in italics.

In the Irish text a division into paragraphs had to be adopted for practical purposes. The same division had obviously to be applied to the Latin text. Since, however, it is customary among writers on the subject to refer to Stevenson's paragraphs, the numbers of his division have been retained in the margin.

A. G. VAN HAMEL.

Utrecht, May, 1932.

LEBOR BRETNACH

(L¹) [I48 a I] ¹LEABHOR BRETNACH ANNSO SIS¹.

(D) [806] [Incipit de Britainia² antiquitas³ quam³ Nemius⁴ construxit. In⁵ Puer⁵ autem⁵ Caemain⁶ eam⁷ conuertid⁸ i Scotig⁹.]¹⁰

1. (D) Ego¹¹ Nemnus¹² Eluodugi¹³ discipulus¹⁴ ailia¹⁵ exerpta¹⁶ scribere¹⁷ curauai¹⁸ i. rodeithniges¹⁹ gorasgribaind²⁰ araille²¹ dolomarta²² 7²³ me²⁴ Nenamnis²⁵ disgibail²⁶ Eludaig²⁷. Daig²⁸ rodermaid bes²⁹ 7 eagna³⁰ in³¹ ceneoil³¹ Breatainia³¹ seancasa³² 7 bunada³³ na cet-daine³⁴. Cona³⁵ filit³⁶ a sgyiban-daib³⁷ nach³⁸ a³⁸ lebraib³⁹. Messe⁴⁰ .uo.⁴¹ rocomtinoilisa⁴² na

Title L¹H. Incipit . . . Scotig DH. § I DHL³B.

1. ¹⁻¹ Sic L¹. Sequitur Leabur Breatnach H. om. DL³B. ²Sic D. Britania H. ³ ante qui am (?) D. airte quam H. ⁴ Sic D. Nenius H. ⁵ Sic D. Gilla H. ⁶ Cææain D. Coemhain H. ⁷ Sic D. om. H. ⁸ Sic D. roimpai H. ⁹ Sic D. Scotie H. ¹⁰ Incipit—Scotig] only in DH. D. adds: No ego Nemonus Eluodugi discipulus aqua ascripta scribere curauai i. ¹¹ Capital E om. D. ¹² Sic B. Numnus D. Neimnus H. Nemnius L³. ¹³ Eluoduige H. Elodugi L³. ¹⁴ discipulis L³. ¹⁵ aliqua L³B. ¹⁶ Sic D. excerpta H. discreta L³. discerpta B. ¹⁷ scribere L³B. ¹⁸ curauai L³B. ¹⁹ rodheicnighis H. rodeicheidigesa L³. rodeithidnigiusa B. ²⁰ corascribaind H. corascrib L³. coroscribaind B. ²¹ araili H. om. L³. aroile B. ²² om. L³. dolomarta B. ²³ om. L³. ²⁴ om. L³. ²⁵ Nenamnis H. om. L³. Nemnus B. ²⁶ disgibail H. descibul L³. deiscipul B. ²⁷ aile fodaig L³. Eludaigh B. ²⁸ daidh H. daigh B. ²⁹ baes L³. beas B. ³⁰ ainegna L³. aenechna B. ³¹ in ceinel Bretnaig H. na Bretnaich L³. na mBretnach B. ³² seancas H. senchus L³. seanchusa B. ³³ Sic L³B. bunadana D. bunad H. ³⁴ Sic L³B. cedaine D. cedaini B. ³⁵ conach H. ³⁶ fuileit H. fuilead a foraithech L³. fili i foraithe B. ³⁷ scribnib H. scribeandaib L³. scribennaib B. ³⁸ na H. na i L³. na B. ³⁹ lebraib H. llebraib L³. ⁴⁰ misi HL³. missi B. ⁴¹ ifm. L³. ho B. ⁴² docomthinoil. H. rocomthinoil L³. rocoimthinoilius B. ⁴³ seancasa H. sencusa

I. Incipit eulogium brevissimum Britanniae insulae quod Nennius Elvodugi discipulus congregavit. Ego Nennius Elvodugi discipulus aliqua excerpta scribere curavi quae habitudo gentis Britanniae deiecerat, quia nullam peritiam habuerunt neque ullam commemorationem in libris posuerunt doctores illius insulae Britanniae. Ego autem coacervavi omne quod inveni tam de annalibus Romanorum quam de cronicis sanctorum patrum, id est Hieronymi Eusebii, Isidori, Prosperi et de annalibus Scottorum Saxonumque et ex traditione veterum nostrorum. Quod multi doctores atque librarii scribere temptaverunt, nescio quo pacto difficilium reliquerunt, an propter mortalitates frequentissimas vel clades creberrimas bellorum. Rogo ut omnis lector, qui legerit hunc librum, det veniam mihi, qui ausus sum post tantos haec tanta scribere quasi garrula avis vel quasi quidam invalidus arbiter. Cedo illi qui plus noverit in ista peritia satis quam ego. Explicit eulogium. [*Here follow two poems.*]

sencasa⁴³ fuarasa⁴⁴ i⁴⁵ n-analtaib⁴⁵ na Roman⁴⁶ 7⁴⁷ i⁴⁷ cronicib⁴⁸ na sruithe⁴⁹ noeb⁵⁰ .i. Assuidir⁵¹ 7 Cirine⁵² 7 Eusebius⁵³, 7⁵⁴ i⁵⁵ n-analtaib⁵⁵ Saxan⁵⁶ 7⁵⁷ Gaedil⁵⁸, 7⁵⁹ ina⁶⁰ fuaras⁶¹ o⁶² tidnocol⁶³ ar⁶⁴ n-arsan⁶⁵ fein⁶⁶.

2¹. (L¹) Britania² insola³ a⁴ Britone⁴ filio Iscon⁵ dicta⁶ est .i. o⁷ Britan mac Isicon⁸ rohainmniged⁹ Inis¹⁰ Bretan¹¹. No¹²

§ 2 L¹ (Britania—llethead) D (Britania—genmota sin) H (=D) L³B.

L³. seancusa B. ⁴⁴ fuaras H. fuaris L³. om. B. ⁴⁵ anathaib H. a n-annalaib L³. i n-analtaibh B. ⁴⁶ Romanach L³. ⁴⁷ Sic L³B. asna DH. ⁴⁸ croinigib H. croinicib L³. ccoinicib B. ⁴⁹ sruithi HL³. sruithe B. ⁵⁰ naem HL³. naemh B. ⁵¹ Asuigir H. Esuidir L³. Essuidhir B. ⁵² Cirene L³. ⁵³ Sic B. Easibii D. Eusebii H. Ebseuius L³. ⁵⁴ om. H. ⁵⁵ analtaib H. a h-andaltaib L³. a h-analtaibh B. ⁵⁶ om. L³B. ⁵⁷ om. L³. ⁵⁸ Gaeideal H. Gaeidel L³. ⁵⁹ om. L³. ⁶⁰ ana HB. om. L³. ⁶¹ fuarus B. ⁶² os H. ⁶³ tignocul D. idnocal H. thidnocol L³. thidnacul B. ⁶⁴ iar L³. ⁶⁵ Sic H. n-arsa D. n-arsandaib L³. n-arsata B. ⁶⁶ fhein H. om. L³B.

2. ¹ Before this § L³B insert the section De Bunad Cruithnech, which L¹ gives at the end of §3, q.v. ² Britonia DH. Britannia B. ³ indsola L³. ⁴ Sic DHB. om. L¹. a Bretone L³. ⁵ Isocon D. Isacon H. Issacon L³. Isicon B. ⁶ dicta L³. ⁷ om. DHB. ⁸ Isacon DHL³. ⁹ rater D. o raiter H. rc²¹ainmnigeadh B. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ inis . . . rohainmniged] om. B. ¹¹ Breatan DHL³. ¹²⁻¹² no . . .

- [1] De sex aetatibus mundi. A principio mundi usque ad diluuium anni II milia CCXLII. A diluuius usque ad Abraham anni DCCCCXLII. Ab Abraham usque ad Moysen anni DCXL.
- [2] A Moyse usque ad David anni D. A David usque Nabuchodonosor anni sunt DXLVIII. Ab Adam usque transmigrationem
- [3] Babyloniae anni sunt IIII milia DCCCLXXXVIII. A transmigratione Babyloniae usque ad Christum DLXVI. Ab Adam vero usque ad passionem Christi anni sunt V milia CCXXVIII.
- [4] A passione autem Christi peracti sunt anni DCCLXXXVI. Ab incarnatione autem eius anni sunt DCCCXXXI, usque ad XXX annum Anarauht regis Moniae, id est Mon, qui regit modo regnum Uenedocie regionis, id est Guernet. Fiunt igitur anni ab exordio mundi usque in annum praesentem V milia CVIII.
- [5] Prima igitur aetas mundi ab Adam usque ad Noe. Secunda a Noe usque ad Abraham. Tertia ab Abraham usque ad David. Quarta a David usque ad Danihelem. Quinta a Daniele usque
- [6] ad Iohannem Baptistam. Sexta a Iohanne usque ad iudicium in quo dominus noster Iesus Christus veniet iudicare vivos ac mortuos et seculum per ignem.
- [7] 2. Brittannie insule experimentum iuxta traditionem veterum explicare curabo. Britannia insula a Britone filio Isiiconis qui fuit

adberad¹³ araille¹⁴ is¹⁵ o¹⁵ Britus rohainmniged¹⁰⁻¹²⁻¹⁶ i. in¹⁷ cet-chonsol¹⁸ robai¹⁹ ac²⁰ Romanchaib²¹. Albion²² im̄.²³ rob e cet-ainm²⁴ Insi²⁵ Bretan²⁶. Ocht²⁷ cet mili²⁸ fot²⁹ Insi³⁰ Bretan²⁷⁻³¹. Da cet³² mile³³ a³⁴ llethead³⁵.

(D) Ocht primcathracha *fichet*³⁶ indte³⁷ 7 at³⁸ e³⁹ andso⁴⁰ a n-anmand⁴¹.i.⁴² Caer Gortigernn⁴³, Caer Guitus⁴⁴, Caer Mencesd⁴⁵, Caer Luill⁴⁶, Caer Medguid⁴⁷, Caer Colun⁴⁸, Caer Gusdint⁴⁹, Caer Abrog⁵⁰, Caer Caradog⁵¹, Caer Brut⁵², Caer Machod⁵³, Caer Lunaind⁵⁴, Caer Oen⁵⁵, Caer Irangain⁵⁶, Caer Pheus⁵⁷, Caer Don⁵⁸, Caer Loninopruisc⁵⁹, Caer Grugan⁶⁰, Caer Sant⁶¹, Caer Legon⁶², Caer Guidind⁶³, Caer Breatan⁶⁴, Caer Leiridoin⁶⁵, Caer Pendsa⁶⁶,

§ 2 L¹ (Britania—llethead) D (Britania—genmota sin) H (=D) L³B.

rohainmniged] om. L³. ¹³ atberaid D. asbearaid H. ¹⁴ araili H. ¹⁵ tomad onti as D. conad onti is H. ¹⁶ noratea D. noraita H. ¹⁷ an DH. ¹⁸ cetconsal D. cedconsal H. cetchonsal L³. cetconsul B. ¹⁹ om. H. ²⁰ aa D. da H. a L³. i B. ²¹ Romancaib D. rRomancaib L³. rRomancaib B. ²² Ailbion HB. Abliaon L³. ²³ om. B. ²⁴ cedainm DL³. ²⁵ indsi DB. iunse L³. ²⁶ Breatan DHB. ²⁷⁻²⁷ ocht . . . *Breian*] om. L³B. ²⁸ mile cemd D. mili ceimind H. ²⁹ fad H. ³⁰ indsi D. ³¹ Breatan DH. ³² chet L³. ³³ mile cemd D. mili ceimeann H. ³⁴ ina D. ana H. ³⁵ lethed DL³. leithed H. lleithi B. ³⁶ fichit HB. ³⁷ inti H. inte L³. indti B. ³⁸ is L³B. ³⁹ iadso L³. iatso B. ⁴⁰ annseo H. sis L³B. ⁴¹ n-anmanda HB. n-anmanna do reir eolach Bretain L³. ⁴² om. L³. cetus B. ⁴³ Gorthigeirn H. Goirthigeard L³. Goirthighirnd B. ⁴⁴ Sic H. Grutus D. Gutais L³B. ⁴⁵ Menciasd H. Minchip L³. Mincip B. *This name occupies a later place in the list in L³B, after Caer Peus.* ⁴⁶ Lulail H. Luail L³B. ⁴⁷ Medhguir H. Meguaid L³B. ⁴⁸ Coluim H. Cholon L³. Colon B. ⁴⁹ Guisting H. Gustaint L³. Gustint B. ⁵⁰ Abhroc B. ⁵¹ Charadoc L³. Caradoc B. ⁵² Bruat H. Graad L³. Graat B. ⁵³ Macaid L³. Machuit B. ⁵⁴ Clunndan H. Lugain L³. Ludain B. ⁵⁵ Aen H. Cose L³. Ceisi B. ⁵⁶ Irangon H. Girangon L³. Giraigon B. ⁵⁷ Peus HL³B. ⁵⁸ Dhon H. om. L³B, *where Caer Minchip occupies this place, cf. n. 45.* ⁵⁹ Clonmapruis H. Leo anaird Puisc L³. Leoin ar Phuisc B. ⁶⁰ Grugain L³. Grucon B. ⁶¹ Rent H. Sent L³B. ⁶² Leghon H. Legion L³. Leigion B. ⁶³ Guiting H. Guhent L³. Guent B. ⁶⁴ Bretan L³. ⁶⁵ Leirion H. Lergion L³. Lerion B. ⁶⁶ Prenpsa H. Pennsa L³. Pensä B.

filii Alani de genere Iaphedi dicta est. Vel ut alii dicunt [Brittannia insula: *Harl.*] a quodam Bruto consule Romano dicta. Haec consurgit ab Africo boreali ad occidentem versus: DCCC in longitudine milium, CC in latitudine spatium habet. In ea sunt viginti octo civitates. [*The names, which the Irish version inserts here, follow in the Latin at the end of the Historia Brittonum and before the Mirabilia as a separate chapter, thus:* Haec sunt nomina [66a] omnium civitatum quae sunt in tota Brittannia, quarum numerus est XXVIII: Cair Guorthigirn, Cair Guinntguic, Cair Mincip, Cair Liguallid, Cair Meguaid, Cair Colun, Cair Ebrauc, Cair Custoeint, Cair Caratauc, Cair Grauth, Cair Maunguid, Cair Lundem, Cair Ceint, Cair Guiragon, Cair Peris, Cair Daun, Cair Legion, Cair Guricon, Cair Segeint, Cair Legeion Guar Usic, Cair

Caer Druithgolgod⁶⁷, Caer Luiticoit⁶⁸, Caer Urnocht⁶⁹, Caer Eilimon⁷⁰. Is it⁷¹ imda a cathracha⁷² genmota⁷³ sin.

(L³)⁷⁴[⁷⁵ robo⁷⁵ diarmithi⁷⁶ a ratha ⁊ a caisdeoil⁷⁷ cumdacha⁷⁸]⁷⁴.

3. (L¹) Ceitri¹ cenela² aitrebaid³ Inis Bretan⁴ .i. Gaedil⁵ ⁊ Cruithnig⁶ ⁊ Saxain⁷ ⁊ Britain⁸.

(D) Indsi⁹ Guta¹⁰ ria aneas¹¹. Abonia¹² ria aniar¹³, etarru¹⁴ ⁊ Eire¹⁵. Manaind¹⁶ ⁊¹⁶ Insi¹⁷ Orcc¹⁸ ria¹⁹ atuaid²⁰.

(L³)²¹[Ascnaid Here²² seoch²³ Inis Bretan²⁴ siardeas co²⁵ fota. Benaid im̄.²⁶ Inis Bretan²⁷ seoch²⁸ Herind sairthuid²⁹ co cian.]²¹

(D) Is³⁰ diarmithe³¹ a locha³² ⁊³³ a³³ srotha³³. Da primsruth indti³⁴ .i. Tamus³⁵ ⁊ Sabraind³⁶. Is forra³⁷ saidein³⁸ seolaid³⁹

§ 3 L¹ (ceitri—Britain) D (ceitri—atuaid, is diarmithe—nOrc)
H (=D) L³B.

⁶⁷ Druitigolgait H. Druithecolcoit L³. Gluteolcoit B. ⁶⁸ Luitigoit H. Luitcoit L³B. ⁶⁹ Urnoc H. Urtocht L³. Urtach B. ⁷⁰ Eilemon H. Ceilimon L³. Celimeno B. ⁷¹ at H. ad L³B. ⁷² catracha H. cathraca B. ⁷³ genmota H. genmotha L³B. ⁷⁴—⁷⁴ ⁊ robo . . . cumdacha] only in L³B. ⁷⁵om. B. ⁷⁶ diarmedhe B. ⁷⁷chaistel B. ⁷⁸ cumachta B.

3. ¹ ceithri DL³. ² ceinela DHB. ³ aittreabaid D. atreabaid H. aitrebaid B. ⁴ Breatan DH. ⁵ Gaedil DB. Gaeighil H. ⁶ Cruithnig H. Cruithnich L³. ⁷ Breatnaig D. Bretnaig H. ⁸ Saxain D. Saxon H. Britain L³B. ⁹ insi H. ¹⁰ Gueth L³. Guted B. ¹¹ andeas L³. neas B. ¹² Ebonia L³. Ebon ma B. ¹³ andiar H. ¹⁴ eatorra H. etorro L³. eturro B. ¹⁵ Here L³. Heiriu B. ¹⁶ om. L³B. ¹⁷ indsi L³B. ¹⁸ Horc H. Orc L³B. ¹⁹ re H. ²⁰ atuaig H. ²¹—²¹ ascnaid . . . cian] only in L³B. Marginal gloss in H: Orcodes insolae .i. Inis Orcco ria atuaid. Ascnaid Eiriú seac Inis Breatan siardeas [co fo]da. Benaid [im. Inis Bret]a[n] seach [Erind sair]duaid. ²² Eriu B. ²³ seach B. ²⁴ Breatan B. ²⁵ om. B. ²⁶ .u. B. ²⁷ Breatan B. ²⁸ seach B. ²⁹ saerthuid B. ³⁰ Sic H L³. om. DB. ³¹ diarmithi H. diarmithi dano L³. diarmidhi dano B. ³² locho B. ³³ Sic L³. om. DH. ⁊ srotha B. ³⁴ inti H. innti L³. indte B. ³⁵ sruth Tanais H. Tames L³B. ³⁶ sruth Sabraindi H. Sabhrind B. ³⁷ forro H. foro L³. forru B. ³⁸ sein H. saide L³. sidein B. ³⁹ seolait H. ⁴⁰ barca HB. na barca L³. ⁴¹ indsi

[7] Guent, Cair Brithon, Cair Lerion, Cair Draitou, Cair Pensa vel Coyt, Cair Urnarc, Cair Celemion, Cair Luit Coyt] et innumera-bilia promontoria cum innumeris castellis ex lapidibus et latere fabricatis.

[8] 3. Et in ea habitant quattuor gentes: Scotti, Picti, Saxones, atque Brittones. Tres magnas insulas habet, quarum una vergit contra Armoricas et vocatur insula Gueth. Secunda sita est in umbilico maris inter Hiberniam et Britanniam et vocatur nomen eius Eubonia, id est Manau. Alia sita est in extremo limite orbis

longa 7 barca⁴⁰ Insi⁴¹ Bretan⁴². Rolinsat⁴³ Breatain⁴⁴ in⁴⁵
n-insi⁴⁶ uile⁴⁷ ar tus dia clannaib⁴⁸ o Muir n-Icht⁴⁹ co Muir n-Orc⁵⁰.

¹Do² BUNAD³ CRUITHNECH⁴ so⁵.

4. (L¹) Cruithne mac Cinge⁶ meic Luchta⁷ meic Parthalon⁸ meic⁹
Agnon¹⁰ meic Buain meic Mais meic Fathecht meic¹¹ Iauad¹² meic
Iathfed¹³ meic Nae¹⁴ meic¹⁵ Laimiach¹⁶. Is he¹⁷ athair Cruithnech¹⁸
7 ced¹⁹ bliadan do i rrigi²⁰ amal²¹ adearar²¹ reamaid²¹. Seacht²²
meic Cruithnech²³ inso²⁴ .i. Fib²⁵ 7²⁶ Fidach²⁷, Foltla²⁸, Fortrend²⁹,
Cait³⁰, Ce³¹, Cirig³² 7 i³³ seacht³⁴ randaib³⁵ randsad³⁶ a ferand
amail³⁷⁻³⁸ adbert³⁹ int⁴⁰ eolach⁴⁰ :

Moirfeiser⁴¹ do Chruithneclaind⁴²
raindset Albain i sseacht⁴³ raind :

Cait, Ce, Cirig, cetach⁴⁴ clann,

Fib, Fidach, Foltla⁴⁵, Foirtreand⁴⁶⁻³⁷

Et⁴⁷ is e ainm cach⁴⁸ fir dib fil fora fearand⁴⁹, ut⁵⁰ Fib 7 Ce 7 Cait
7 rl.⁵⁰

§ 4 L¹ L³ B.

H. co setaib 7 mainib Innse L³. co sedaibh 7 go mainib Indse B. ⁴² Breatan
HB. ⁴³ rolinsad HL³B. ⁴⁴ Breatnaig H. Britain B. ⁴⁵ an L³. ⁴⁶ insi H.
indse L³. indsi B. ⁴⁷ uili H. ⁴⁸ Sic H. clanaib D. clandaib L³B. ⁴⁹ Icht HL³.
⁵⁰ Orc H. n-Orc fo chlu 7 fo allad 7 airrdercos L³.

4. ¹ The section Do Bunad Cruithnech (only in L¹L³B) is only in L¹ found
at this point'; L³B have it between §1 and §2. ² de B. ³ bunadaib na L³.
⁴ Cruithneach B. ⁵ andso bodeasta L³. andseo B. ⁶ Cinge L³B. ⁷ Luchtai B.
⁸ Parrthalon L³. Parrthalan B. ⁹ om. L³. ¹⁰ om. L³. Agnoin B. ¹¹ om. L³B.
¹² om. L³B. ¹³ Iathfeth L³. Iafeth B. ¹⁴ Naei L³. Noe B. ¹⁵ om. L³B. ¹⁶ om.
L³B. ¹⁷ e B. ¹⁸ Cruithneach B. ¹⁹ cet B. ²⁰ rige L³. rigi B. ²¹ om. L³B.
²² seacht L³. ²³ Cruithne L³. Cruithneach B. ²⁴ andso L³. anuso B. ²⁵ Sic
L³B. Fid L¹. ²⁶ om. L³B. ²⁷ om. L³. ²⁸ om. L³. Fodla B. ²⁹ om. L³. ³⁰ om.
L³. ³¹ 7 Ce L³. ³² 7 Cirich L³. ³³ om. B. ³⁴ secht B. ³⁵ Sic L³B. reandaib L¹.
³⁶ roransad L³. roroindset B. ³⁷⁻³⁷ amail . . . Foirtreand] om. L³. ³⁸ ut B.
³⁹ dixit B. ⁴⁰ Colum Cilli B. ⁴¹ moirseiser B. ⁴² Cruithneclainn B. ⁴³ secht B.
⁴⁴ cethach B. ⁴⁵ Fotla B. ⁴⁶ Fortrenn B. ⁴⁷ 7 L³. oculus B. ⁴⁸ gach B.
⁴⁹ fhearann aniug L³. ⁵⁰⁻⁵⁰ ut . . . rl.] om. L³. ut est Fib 7 Ce 7 Cait 7 reliqua B.

Brittanniae ultra Pictos et vocatur Orc. Sic in proverbio
antiquo dicitur, quando de iudicibus vel regibus sermo fit :
" iudicavit Britanniam cum tribus insulis." Sunt in ea multa [9]
flumina, quae confluunt ad omnes partes, id est ad orientem,
ad occidentem, ad meridiem, ad septentrionem, sed tamen duo
flumina praeclariora ceteris fluminibus Tamesis ac Sabrinae quasi
duo brachia Britanniae, per quae olim rates vehebantur ad
portandas divitias pro causa negotiationis. Brittones olim
implentes eam a mari usque ad mare iudicaverunt.

⁵¹.xiii. rig. dec [sic] dogabsat dib. Bruda Pont .xxx. rig uad 7 Bruide atberte fri cach fear dib 7 ranna na fear aili. Rogobsadar tre .l. ar .c. ut est i llebraib na Cruithnech.⁵¹

5. (L¹) Iar ndilinn¹ tra rorandad² in doman³ i⁴ tri itir⁵⁻⁶ maccu⁷ Nae^{5 8} .i. Eoraip⁹ 7 Affricc¹⁰ 7 Assia¹¹. Sem i¹² n-Assia¹³, Cam i¹⁴ n-Affraic¹⁵, Iathfeth¹⁶ i¹⁷ n-Eoraip¹⁸. Ced-fear¹⁹ thanic in n-Eoraip ar tus do sil Iafed¹⁹ .i. Alanius²⁰ cona tri macaib .i. Hissicon²¹⁻²² 7²³ Gothus²⁴ no²⁴ Armen²⁵ 7²⁶ Negua. Ceitri²⁷

§ 5 L¹DHL³ (iar—Laimiach) L² (is amlaid—Breatan) B.

⁵¹⁻⁵¹ .xiii. rig . . . Cruithneach] In L³B this section is corrupt owing to the intercalation of a list of Pictish kings, probably from a gloss in the original. L³: Fib im. ceathra fichtid do i rigi. Fidach .xl. bl. Bruid Puint. Foirtrenn .lxxx. bl. Urponn Cait. xxii. Urleo Ce .xi. Urleo Cirich. lxxx. b. Gant Aenbeccan. m. b. Urgant Cait. xxx. b. Gnith Findachta .lx. Brugnith Guidid Gadbre .b. Feth .i. Ges. i. b. B. Urfechtair Gest Guirid. i. xl. b. Claurgast tricha b. B. Ursal. Bruidi Pont tricha. b. rig ulad, de adberthea fria cach fer dib 7 randa na fer. B. Cint. B. Urchindt. B. Fet. B. Urfed. B. Ruale. rogabsadar .b. ar bl-. ut dicitur a lebraib na Cruithneach. Bruide Ro. B. Gart. B. Argart. B. Cinn. B. Urchind. B. Uip. B. Uruip. B. Groth. B. Ugrroth. B. Muin. B. Urumam. B. Is amlaid sin fofrith.—B. Fib .xxiii. bli- i rrige. Fidach .xl. bli-. Bruide Pont. Fortrend .lxx. Fortrenn. lxx. b. Urpont Cait da bl. ar .xx. Uleo Cirig .lxxx. b. B. Gant Ce .xii. b. B. Uleo Aenbeccan im. B. Urgant Cait .xxx. b. B. Gnith Finecta .lx. b. B. Urgnith Guidid Gadbre. B. Feth .i. Geis .i. b. B. Urfeichir Gest Guirid. xl. xl. B. Cab Urges. xxx. b. B. Urcal. Bruide Pont. xxx. B. Cint ri ulad. l. i. Urcint de adberthea fri B. Feth gach fir dib 7. B. Urfeth randa na fear. B. Ruaille rogabsadar .l. ut est i lleabraib na Cruithneach. Bruide Ero. B. Gart. B. Argart. B. Cind. B. Urcind. B. Uip. B. Uruip. B. Grith. B. Ugrith. B. Muin. B. Urmuin.

5. ¹ ndilind DHL³B. ² daranad D. darandad H. rorannad L³. ³ domun B. ⁴ a DH. ar L³. ⁵⁻⁵ itir . . . Nae] om. DH. ⁶ idir B. ⁷ macaib L³. ⁸ Noe B. ⁹ Eoroip H. ¹⁰ Affraic DB. Afraic HL³. ¹¹ Aisia HL³. ¹² an D. and H. a L³. ¹³ n-Asia D. Aisia H. n-Aisia L³. n-Assia B. ¹⁴ a DH. sa L³. i B. ¹⁵ n-Affraic HL³. n-Affricc B. ¹⁶ Iafeth DB. Iathfet H. ¹⁷ in DB. a H. sa L³. ¹⁸ n-Oraip D. ¹⁹⁻¹⁹ ced-fear . . . Iafed] is e cet-fear do sil Iafeth tainic in n-Eoraip D. is e cet-fer da sil Iathfeth tainic a n-Eoraip H. ced-fer tainic in n-Eoraip L³. cet-fear tainic i n-Eoraip B. ²⁰ Alainius HB. ²¹⁻²¹ Hissicon . . . la] om. L³. ²² Isacon DH. Isicon B. ²³ om. B. ²⁴ om. DHB. ²⁵ Armion D. Airmen H. Armenon B. ²⁶ om. B. ²⁷ Sic HB. cet riga L¹. ceithri meic D. ²⁸ Sic H. om. L³B. ag D.

5. [This section occurs in the Latin at the end of the population of Britain and before the coming of the Romans, Mommsen etc. [17] §§ 17. i8.] Aliud experimentum inveni de isto Bruto ex veteribus libris veterum nostrorum. Tres filii Noe diviserunt orbem in tres partes post diluvium. Sem in Asia, Cham in Africa, Iafeth in Europa dilataverunt terminos suos. Primus homo venit ad Europam de genere Iafeth Alanus cum tribus filiis suis, quorum nomina sunt Hessitio, Armenon, Negue. Hessitio autem habuit

meic la^{21 28} Hisicon²⁹ .i. Frangcus³⁰ 7³¹ Romanus³² 7³³ Britus³⁴
 7³⁵ Albanus³⁶. Armenon³⁷ im̄. ³⁸ coic³⁹ meic⁴⁰ lais⁴¹ .i. Gothus⁴²,
 Uelegothus⁴³, Cebitus⁴⁴, Burgannodus⁴⁵, Longbardus⁴⁶.
 Neagua⁴⁷⁻⁴⁸ dano tri meic lais⁴⁷ .i.⁴⁹ Uandalus 7⁵⁰ Saxo⁵¹ 7⁵²
 Boarus⁵³⁻⁵⁴. Saxus⁵⁵ mac Neagua⁵⁶ is uada itait⁵⁷ Saxain⁵⁸.
 Britus⁵⁸ im̄. ⁵⁹ is uada⁶⁰ Breatain, mac⁶¹ side⁶¹ Hisicoim⁶² meic⁶³
 Alani⁶⁴ meic⁶⁵ Feithiur⁶⁶ meic Agnomain⁶⁷ meic Thoi⁶⁸ meic
 Boidb⁶⁹ meic⁷⁰ Semoib⁷⁰ meic Etaith⁷¹ meic Aoth⁷² meic Abair⁷³
 meic Raa⁷⁴ meic Esra⁷⁵ meic Ioban⁷⁶ meic Iafeth⁷⁷ meic⁷⁸

§ 5 *L¹DHL³* (iar—Laimiach) *L²* (is amlaid—Breatain) *B.*

²⁹ Isacon DH. Saxon L³. Isicon B. ³⁰ Francus D. Romanus H. ³¹ om. DHB.
³² Frangcus H. ³³ om. DB. is H. ³⁴ Breathanus H. Albanus L³. ³⁵ om. DHL³B.
³⁶ Brittus L³. [Romanus] Albanus B. ³⁷ Armon D. Airmon H. Armeon L³. ³⁸ om.
 DH. u. B. ³⁹ v. DH. coig B. ⁴⁰ meic DB. mic H. ⁴¹ leis H. ⁴² Gotas D.
 Gotus HB. ⁴³ Uilegotus D. Bailigotus HL³. Ualegotus B. ⁴⁴ Cebetus DL³.
 Cebidus HB. ⁴⁵ Pungandus D. Purgandus H. Burgandus B. ⁴⁶ Longubarrdus
 B. ^{47—47} Neagua . . . lais] tri meic Negua D. tri meic Neagua H. ⁴⁸ Negua
 L³B. ⁴⁹ om. DH. ⁵⁰ om. DHL³B. ⁵¹ Saxa D. Saco H. Saxus L³. ⁵² om.
 DHL³B. ^{53—53} Boarus . . . Saxain] om. D. ⁵⁴ Bornas H. Boarus L³.
⁵⁵ Saxo HB. ⁵⁶ Negua HL³B. ⁵⁷ om. H. ataid B. ⁵⁸ Britas DH. Brittus L³.
⁵⁹ uo. HB. ⁶⁰ uad DB. uada H. ⁶¹ mac saidein D. .i. Britus mac H. .i. mac side
 L³. mac sidein B. ⁶² Isacon DH. om. L³. ⁶³ om. L³. ⁶⁴ om. DH. Alaini L³.
 Alain B. ⁶⁵ om. DH. ⁶⁶ Fethuir DB. Feituir H. Feichiuir L³. ⁶⁷ Ogamain
 DL³B. Omain H. ⁶⁸ Tai DH. Thai L³. ⁶⁹ Buidb DL³B. ⁷⁰ Sic DHL³B. om. L¹.
⁷¹ Atacht DH. Echtacht L³. Etacht B. ⁷² Aot H. ⁷³ Ibir H. Air L³B. ⁷⁴ Raha
 L³. ⁷⁵ Asra DH. Easra B. ⁷⁶ Iobaith D. Eobad H. ⁷⁷ Sic DHB. Sifath L¹.
 Iathfeth L³. ⁷⁸ om. L³. ⁷⁹ Nae D. Nai H. om. L³. Noe B. ⁸⁰ om. DHL³.

filios quattuor: hi sunt Francus, Romanus, Britto, Albanus,
 Armenon autem habuit quinque filios: Gothus, Valagothus,
 Gebidus, Burgundus, Longobardus. Negue autem habuit tres
 filios: Vandalus, Saxo, Boguarus. Ab Hisitione autem ortae sunt
 quattuor gentes Franci, Latini, Albani et Britti. Ab Armenone
 autem quinque: Gothi, Valagothi, Gebidi, Burgundi, Longobardi.
 A Neguo vero quattuor: Boguarii, Vandali, Saxones et Turingi.
 Istaе autem gentes subdivisae sunt per totam Europam. Alanus
 autem ut aiunt filius fuit Fetebir, filii Ougomun, filii Thoi filii
 Boib filii Simeon filii Mair filii Ethach filii Aurthach filii Ecthet
 filii Oth filii Abir filii Ra filii Ezra filii Izrau filii Baath filii Iobaath
 filii Iovan filii Iafeth filii Noe filii Lamech filii Matusalae filii
 Enoch filii Iareth filii Malalehel filii Cainan filii Enos filii Seth
 filii Adam filii Dei vivi. Hanc peritiam inveni ex traditione [18]
 veterum. Qui incolae in primo fuerunt Britanniae Brittones a
 Bruto. Brutus filius Hisitionis, Hisition Alanei, Alaneus filius
 Reae Silviae, Rea Silvia filia Numae Pampillii, filii
 Ascanii; Ascanius filius Aeneae, filii Anchisae filii Troi filii
 Dardani filii Flise filii Iuvani filii Iafeth. Iafeth vero habuit

Naei⁷⁹ meic⁸⁰ Laimiach⁸¹. Is^{82.83} amlaid⁸⁴ seo⁸⁵ im̄.⁸⁶ adfiadar⁸⁷
i⁸⁸ seanchasaib⁸⁹ Breatan^{90.82}.

[Do² CHRUITHNECHAIB³ ANDSEO⁴ DO REIR NA N-EOLACH⁴.]

6. (L³) [175, 2] [A tir Thraicia⁵ tra thancadar⁶ Cruithnich⁷
.i. clanda Gaeleoin⁸ meic Ercaíl⁹ iat¹⁰. Agathirsi a n-anmanda.
Seser¹¹ taisech¹² tancadar¹³ .i. Solen, Ulfa, Nechtan, Drostan,
Aengus, Leithenn¹⁴. Fath¹⁵ a tiachtana¹⁶: Poilicornius¹⁷ ri
Traicia¹⁸ dorad grad dia¹⁹ siair corothriall²⁰ a breth²¹ cen tochra²².
Lodar iarsin tar Romanchu co Frangcu. 7²³ cumdaigsed²⁴ cathair
ann .i. Pictauis a Pictis²⁵ .i. o[a]²⁶ n-armthib²⁷ 7²⁸ dorad²⁹ rig³⁰
Frangc grad³¹ dia siair³². Lotar³³ for muir iar n-eg in tshinnsir³⁴
brathar .i. Leitind³⁵. I cind da laa iar ndul tar³⁶ muir adbath³⁷
a siur. Gabsad³⁸ Cruithnich³⁹ Innber⁴⁰ Slané⁴¹ i n-Uib⁴² Cend-
selaich⁴³. Atbert⁴⁴ friu⁴⁵ Cremthand⁴⁶ Sciathbel⁴⁷ rig⁴⁸ Laigen
doberad⁴⁹ failti doib⁵⁰ ar ndichur⁵¹ thuaithi⁵² Fidhbha⁵³. Atbert⁵⁴
Drostan drai⁵⁵ Cruithnech⁵⁶ blegan⁵⁷ .vii. ⁵⁸ fichit⁵⁸ mbo⁵⁹ find do
dortad⁶⁰ baile⁶¹ i⁶² fearfaidi in cath. Doronad⁶³ sin⁶⁴ 7 doradad⁶⁵
in cath doib⁶⁶ .i. cath Arda Leamnachta⁶⁷ i n-Uib⁶⁸ Cendselaigh⁶⁹.

§ 6 L³ B (title—Echach).

⁸¹ om. DHL³. Laimfhiach B. ^{82—83} Rest of this § not in L³. In B (and L³, which stops, however, at the end of §7) §§6–7 have been inserted before this phrase, so that it appears as the introductory phrase of §8. L² (where §§6–7 are missing) begins here. ⁸³ Do senchas Breatan andso bodeasta. Cid tra acht is L². ⁸⁴ amlaig H. ⁸⁵ sin DHB. ⁸⁶ om. DHL²B. ⁸⁷ Sic DL². adfiadatar L¹. adfiad H. adfiadar B. ⁸⁸ a DH. om. L². ⁸⁹ seancasaib DH. senchas L². seanchusaib B. ⁹⁰ Breatan B.

6. ¹ The section Do Chruithnechaib andseo from the beginning till . . . Eirc meic Echach in L²B only, the rest only in L³. ² de B. ³ Cruithneachaib B. ^{4—4} incipit B. ⁵ Traicia B. ⁶ tangadar B. ⁷ Cruithnig B. ⁸ Gleoin B. ⁹ Ercoil B. ¹⁰ iad B. ¹¹ seisiur B. ¹² bratar B. ¹³ tangadar toiseach B. ¹⁴ Letend B. ¹⁵ fatha B. ¹⁶ tiachtanae .i. B. ¹⁷ Policornus B. ¹⁸ Traigia B. ¹⁹ da B. ²⁰ corotriall B. ²¹ Sic B. bith L³. ²² Sic B. shochraidi L³. ²³ et B. ²⁴ cumtaigitsit B. ²⁵ Sic B. Pegtis L³. ²⁶ o L²B. ²⁷ n-armtaibh B. ²⁸ oculus B. ²⁹ dorat B. ³⁰ ri B. ³¹ gradh B. ³² shiair B. ³³ lodar B. ³⁴ tseiseadh B. ³⁵ Leitcind B. ³⁶ for B. ³⁷ atbath B. ³⁸ gabsat B. ³⁹ Cruithnigh B. ⁴⁰ Inber B. ⁴¹ Slaine B. ⁴² n-Uibh B. ⁴³ Ceindselaigh B. ⁴⁴ Sic B. adbathadar L³. ⁴⁵ riu B. ⁴⁶ Cremthand B. ⁴⁷ Sciathbhel B. ⁴⁸ ri B. ⁴⁹ doberadh B. ⁵⁰ doibh B. ⁵¹ dichur B. ⁵² tuaithe B. ⁵³ Sic B. Figda L³. ⁵⁴ adbert B. ⁵⁵ drui B. ⁵⁶ Cruithneach .i. B. ⁵⁷ bleagon B. ^{58—58} .iiii. xx. B. ⁵⁹ bo B. ⁶⁰ dortugh B. ⁶¹ maille B. ⁶² is B. ⁶³ doronad B. ⁶⁴ indi sin B. ⁶⁵ doronnad B. ⁶⁶ doibh B. ⁶⁷ Leamnachta B. ⁶⁸ n-Uibh B. ⁶⁹ Ceindselaigh B. ⁷⁰ gach B.

septem filios. Primus Gomer a quo Galli, secundus Magog a quo Scythas et Gothos, tertius Madai a quo Medos, quartus Iuvan a quo Graeci, quintus Tubal a quo Hiberi et Hispani et Itali, sextus Mosoch a quo Cappadoces, septimus Tiras a quo Traces. Hi sunt filii Iafeth filii Noe filii Lamech.

Cach⁷⁰ aen nogondais⁷¹ nolaiged isin lemnacht⁷². Ni cumgaid⁷³ a⁷⁴ nem⁷⁵ ni do neoch dia⁷⁶ eis⁷⁶. Romarbtha⁷⁷ iartain tuatha Fidhbha⁷⁸. Marb ceathror⁷⁹ iarsin⁸⁰ do Chruithnechaib⁸¹ .i. Drostan, Solen⁸², Nechtain, Ulfa.

Gabais Gib⁸³ ⁊ a mac .i. Catluan⁸⁴ nert⁸⁵ morⁱ⁸⁶ n-*Erinn* corusindarbsad⁸⁷ Heremon⁸⁸ ⁊ cotard⁸⁹ mna doib⁹⁰ na fer⁹¹ robaitea imailli⁹² fri Donn⁹³ .i. mna Bresí⁹⁴ ⁊ mna⁹⁵ Buaise⁹⁵ ⁊ rl. Doan⁹⁶ seser⁹⁷ dib⁹⁸ os⁹⁹ Breagmaig¹⁰⁰. ⁊¹⁰¹ is uaitib¹⁰² cach¹⁰³ nges¹⁰⁴ ⁊ cach¹⁰⁵ sen ⁊ cach¹⁰⁶ sred¹⁰⁷ ⁊ gotha h-en¹⁰⁸ ⁊ cach¹⁰⁹ mana archena¹¹⁰. Catluan¹¹¹ is¹¹² e¹¹² fa¹¹³ h-airdrig¹¹⁴ forro¹¹⁵ h-uili¹¹⁶ ⁊ is e cet-rig¹¹⁷ rogob¹¹⁸ dib¹¹⁹ i¹²⁰ n-Albain. .lxx. rig¹²¹ dib¹²² for Albain o Chatluan¹²³ co¹²⁴ Constantin. Is¹²⁵ e Cruithnech¹²⁶ deidenach¹²⁷ rusgob¹²⁸. Da mac Catluain¹²⁹ rogabsad¹³⁰ Cruithne¹³⁰ .i. Catinoladar¹³¹ ⁊ Catinalachan¹³². Na¹³³ da churaid¹³⁴ im̄.¹³⁵ Im mac Pim ⁊ Cind athair Cruithne¹³⁶. Crus mac Cirich¹³⁷ a milig¹³⁸, Uisnem¹³⁹ a file¹⁴⁰, Cruithne a cert¹⁴¹. Domnall mac Ailpin¹⁴² is e taisech¹⁴³ rogob¹⁴⁴, coromarb¹⁴⁵ Brittus¹⁴⁶ [I76, 1] mac¹⁴⁷ Isacon¹⁴⁸. Clanda¹⁴⁹ Nemid¹⁵⁰ rogabsad¹⁵¹ iar mBrittus¹⁵² .i. Iarglun¹⁵³. Cruithnich¹⁵⁴ rogabsad¹⁵⁵ iar techtain¹⁵⁶ doib¹⁵⁷ a h-Erind. Gaedil im̄. rogabsad¹⁵⁸ iar sin .i. meic Erc meic Echach¹⁵⁹.]¹

¹⁶⁰[*Dochuaid o macaib Miled Cruithnechan mac Lochit meic Ingi la Breatnu Foirtrenn do chathugud fri Saxanu ⁊ rochosain tir doib .i. Cruithnechaibh iarsin ⁊ anais fen aco. Acht ni badar mna leo ar bebas bandtrocht Alban. Doluid iarum Cruithnechan for culu docum mac Miled ⁊ rogab nem ⁊ talam ⁊ grian ⁊ esca ⁊ drucht ⁊ daithi, muir ⁊ tir ba do maith riu flaith forro co brath. ⁊ dobert da mnai dec forcraidi badar oc macaib Miled a robatea a fir isin fairrge tiar araen re Donn. Conad do feraib Herind flaith for Cruithnib osin dogres.*]¹¹⁶⁰

§ 6 L³ B (title—Echach).

⁷¹ nogontis B. ⁷² leammacht B. ⁷³ cumgad B. ⁷⁴ Sic B. i L³. ⁷⁵ neimh B. ⁷⁶—⁷⁶ dibh B. ⁷⁷ romarbhtha dano B. ⁷⁸ Sic B. Figba L³. ⁷⁹ ceatrar B. ⁸⁰ om. B. ⁸¹ Cruithnechaibh iarsin B. ⁸² Sic B. Rolen L³. ⁸³ Giib B. ⁸⁴ Cathluan B. ⁸⁵ neart B. ⁸⁶ a B. ⁸⁷ gorindarbadar B. ⁸⁸ Erimoin B. ⁸⁹ gotarda B. ⁹⁰ om. B. ⁹¹ fear B. ⁹² immaille B. ⁹³ Dond doib B. ⁹⁴ Bresse B. ⁹⁵—⁹⁵ Buanaisse B. ⁹⁶ anais B. ⁹⁷ seiser B. ⁹⁸ dibh B. ⁹⁹ Sic B. h. L³. ¹⁰⁰ Breagmaigh B. ¹⁰¹ om. B. ¹⁰² uadibh B. ¹⁰³ gach B. ¹⁰⁴ geiss B. ¹⁰⁵ gach B. ¹⁰⁶ gach B. ¹⁰⁷ sreodh B. ¹⁰⁸ en B. ¹⁰⁹ gach B. ¹¹⁰ om. B. ¹¹¹ Cathluan B. ¹¹² om. B. ¹¹³ ba B. ¹¹⁴ h-airdyri B. ¹¹⁵ orro B. ¹¹⁶ uili B. ¹¹⁷ rig L³. ¹¹⁸ cetri B. ¹¹⁹ rogab B. ¹²⁰ dibh B. ¹²¹ a B. ¹²² righ B. ¹²³ dibh B. ¹²⁴ Chathluan B. ¹²⁵ gu B. ¹²⁶ ⁊ is B. ¹²⁷ Cruithneach B. ¹²⁸ deidhenach B. ¹²⁹ roscabh B. ¹³⁰ Cathluain B. ¹³¹ om. B. ¹³² Catinoladar or L³. ¹³³ Catinolodhor B. ¹³⁴ Catinolachan B. ¹³⁵ in B. ¹³⁶ churaidh B. ¹³⁷ om. B. ¹³⁸ Cuihne B. ¹³⁹ Cirig B. ¹⁴⁰ milidh B. ¹⁴¹ Uaisnemh B. ¹⁴² filidh B. ¹⁴³ ceard B. ¹⁴⁴ Sic B. ¹⁴⁵ Ailpil L³. ¹⁴⁶ toisech B. ¹⁴⁷ om. B. ¹⁴⁸ goromarb B. ¹⁴⁹ Britus B. ¹⁵⁰ mnai L³. ¹⁵¹ im. ni B. ¹⁵² Isicon B. ¹⁵³ clanna B. ¹⁵⁴ Neimidh B. ¹⁵⁵ rogabsat B. ¹⁵⁶ mBritus B. ¹⁵⁷ Sic B. ¹⁵⁸ Iargalu L³. ¹⁵⁹ Cruithnigh B. ¹⁶⁰ rogabsat B. ¹⁶¹ techt B. ¹⁶² doibh B. ¹⁶³ rogabsat B. ¹⁶⁴ Eachdach B. ¹⁶⁵—¹⁶⁵ dochuaid . . . dogres] only in L³. om. B.

7. (*L*³)

[Cruitnich cid dusfoglaim
a n-iath Alban amra
ona mbrig bil belga
cia tir asa targa?

Cia fochaind rusfogluis
o crichaib in chocaid,
fri snim tond tar sreathar
cia lin long dolodar?

Cia sloindead re tiachtain
do riachtain na rigi
asa n-arm bo dene
is cia h-ainm a tiri?

Traicia ainm a tiri,
co siri roseolta,
iarna tairchill techta
a n-oirthear na h-Eorpa.

Agthairius a n-anmand,
amrand Ercail itbi,
o chearbthar dia chucli
adbearrthar cid Picli.

Picti ind aicme aitrib
rosodaidne thechtmuir,
ced-gnim n-Ercail notchaid,
sil n-Eolchoin meic Ercail.

Huaithir seser brathar
ria lathar cen liud,
do sercblaid co soad,
in sechtmad a siur.

Soilen, Ulfa, Nechtain,
Drostan, deachain dreadell,
a n-anmand, a n-aebus,
Aengus ocus Leitend.

Lan ri Traicia trebtha
do cheathra a siur sochla,
robo damna debtha
can tarba, can tochra.

(B)

[Cruithnigh dosfarclam
i n-iath Alban n-amhra
gona mbrig bil beldha
cia tir as nach tarlla?

Cia foconn fostrogluais
o crichaibh in cogaidh,
cia lin long as teagar
fri snim tond dolodar?

Cia slondud fria tiachtain
do riachtain na rige
asa n-airm fadhe
is cia n-ainm a tire?

Traicia ainm a tire,
go sire a seolta,
iarna tairchiul techta
a n-airthiur na h-Eorpa.

Agantirsi a n-anmann
amrand Erchtbhi
o ceaprtar dia cuctli
adbertain cid Picti.

Picti in aicme atraibh
rostaitne techtmuir
gan gnim ndeireoil ndodchaidh
sil nGeleoin meic Ercoil.

Huadibh seisear brathar
fri lathar gan liuu,
do sercbladh go soodh,
in sechtmadh a siur.

Solen, Ulpha, Nechtain,
Drostan, dechtain drethell,
a n-anmand, a n-aebdus,
Aengus ocus Leithend.

Lan ri Traigia treabhtha
do dechra a siair sochla,
robo damna deabhtha
gan tarba, gan tochra.

(L³)

Tancadar lea in deighfhir
o thirib, o thredaib,
Lucht tri long co lor-mud,
nonbur ar tri cetaib.

Cingsed seach tund crichi
Frangcu fichu falgais,
Gnid cathraid airm aiblis
diarbo ainm Pictabis.

Pictabis a Pictus
adberdis a cathraid,
fa sloindud slan sochraid,
iarum tarsin rathmuir.

Ri rochar a shiair
tria gliaid co ngairgi,
dia fochaid a fergi
a dothfonn for fairrgi.

For tracht mara mebaid
long leilig lucht lathair,
anais, ara fesor,
acin seser brathair.

Batar a Bictaue
co ngraine dia nglenair,
a n-ainm robo dfhada
airm i raba Elair.

Elaid asa chele
co ndeni fo diud,
cinta la co lochta
adbath aco a siur.

Seoch Bretnaib na reimim
co h-Erind na h-ani
rothagsad a tindrum,
gabsad Indbear Slaine.

[176, 2]

Slaigsed sluaig Fea foglach
dia fognon i n[demnacht]
tria glundu garga
i cath Arda Lemnacht.

Laich angbaidi fhaidbe
co ngairbe re pudar,
co n-ainib, co ndecraib,
do Breatnaib a mbunad.

(B)

Tangadar lea in deighfhir
o thiribh, o treabhaibh,
lucht nae long go llor-mudh,
nonbhur ar tri cedaibh.

Cingset seach ann chrichu
Frangcu fiachu failgis,
cathraigh airm aiblis
diarbo ainm Pictabis.

Pictabis a Pictis
atbertis a cathraigh,
ba slonnudh slan sochraidh,
iarum darsin rathmuir.

Ri rochar a siair
tre gliaidh go nairge,
di foconn a ferge
a tofand for fairge.

For tracht mara meadhbhaigh
long lelaigh lucht lathair,
anais, ara feisiur,
accu in seiseadh brathair.

Badar in Pictuae
gen grane dia nglenail,
a n-ainm robo aedha
airm i rraba Elair.

Elaid assa chele
co ndene fo diud,
cind dala gach lachtu
atbath accu a siur.

Seach Bhreatnaibh na reimim
co h-Erinn na h-aíne
rotoghsat a tindremh,
gobhsat Inber Slaine.

Sligsit sluaig foglach
dia fognadh a ndemnacht
dria n-anglungnu garga
i cath Arda Leamnacht.

Laich angbaidhe amble
Fea faidbhe fudar,
gona-danaibh, go ndechraibh,
do Bhreatnaibh a bunadh.

(L³)

Ba marb nech notheigdis
acht teilgdis a fuile,
 combo tru de sene
 cid cu no cid duine.

Druí Chruithnech ri chardais
 fuair a ingcheas amlaidh:
 lemnech isan alad
 fri tamad for talmáin.

Tuctha tainti trebh-cland
 la Creamthand coir cet-balc,
 co tomlacht a rachnem
 ic Ard Lemnacht.

Slaigsed sluaig fa faebrach
 can trebad, can torad,
 rochobrad dian dith-gliad
 Cremthand Sciathbelscoraich.

Cuirid and tri maigi
 na Cruithnich co ngairi,
cumthar eagla fhaebair
 na Gaeigil co nglaine.

Gar iarsin co ngabad
 ceathrar brathar bladach,
 Solen, Nechtan, Drostan,
 Oengus, fostan fathach.

Rofhai andes Ulfa
 iar n-urchra a charad
 in Rachrand a mBreagaibh,
 ann rusmebaid malart.

Marbthar aco Catluan,
 nirbo truag ind aire,
 da rig foraib uile
 re ndul a tir n-aile.

Adubrad riu erim
 sin n-Erind, sin Nechtain,
 arna dernsad debaid
 imon Temair techtaich.

(B)

Ba marbh nech nosectis
acht teilgteis a fhuile,
 gobom tru do enne
 cidh cu no cidh dune.

Druí Cruithnech in cardais
 fuair ic amtis amlaidh
 lemlacht isin n-alad
 ri a mithamadh fortamail.

Tugtha tainte treabh-clann
 la Cremhtand coir cennbalc,
 co tomhlacht a n-aicmidh
 for faichthi Ardlemnacht.

Sligfeat sluaigh Fea febach
 gan treibh is gan tobach,
 rochobhradh don tuath-gliaidh
 Cremthand Sciathbel scorach.

Sguirsit ann in Cruithnigh
 for tuirtibh tri maighe,
 comdar ecla oibil
 na Gaeidil go nglóine.

Gar iarsin go n-apadh
 cethur blathach brathar,
 Solen, Ulpha, Drostan,
 Aengus, fosdan fathach.

Rofaith andeas Ulfa
 iar n-urchra a charad
 ina charn i mBreagaibh,
 and romeadair malart.

Morthar occaib Cathluain,
 nirbo a truag aire,
 do rig oraibh uile
 ria ndul a tir n-aile.

Ar asbert friu erim
 asin erim sechtar,
 arna dearndais deabaidh
 immon Teamair tectaidh.

(L³)

Tri chet ban dobreatha
doib *rustetha* tlathaig,
gid ead robo tuachail,
cach ben *cona* brathair.

Badar ratha *foro*
fri demnu fri diriu,
conad saera a m*badar*
rusgnathgab in rigu.

Rerdaig isan *Erind*
ina *remim* rathglind
can *muirer*, can *marcluag*
in Catluan mac Caitind.

Cadnolodor clecht is
Catainlacach cnapruaid,
badar gilli glana glorda,
da *mac croda* Chatluain.

A choraid cruaid chomnert,
fa *trombalc* a *tairm-seom*,
Cind co cerd dia *cerd-seom*,
Im *mac Pirt* a n-*ainm-seom*.

Huaisnem ainm an *fhilead*
rosiread in setgen,
robo *rus* dia milib,
Crus *mac Cirig* cheitlem.

Cruithnig *mac coir* *Ginga*
doib *rothincha* tochmorc,
coruc *banntracht* blathglan
dar Athmag, dar Athgort.

Anaid dib a n-*Ealga*
co lin cerd is *curach*,
nad cesead for *Breagmach*
seser demnach *druaad*.

Draidecht *ocus* idlacht,
maith inailc *minglan* murglan,
barc dibergi *duaingil*,
is uaib rib *romunad*.

(B)

Tri cet ban dobreatha
doibh *roscethea* tlathaigh,
cidh eadh robo tuachail,
gach bean gona brathair.

Badar ratha erru
fri *drennu* fri dire,
comidh soire a *mathar*
rognathaig i rrighe.

Rerdair asin n-*Erinn*
ina *reimim* rathglind
gen *mureir*, gan *marcluagh*
im Cathluan mac Caitind.

Cathmolodhor cnapruaidh
is Cathmachan *crapgluair*,
badar gilli glordha,
da *mac croda* Cathluain.

A coraidh cruaidh *comhnart*,
ba *dornbalc* a *thoirm-seomh*,
Cing co cernn dia *cernn-seomh*,
Im *mac Perrnn* a h-*ainm-seomh*.

Huaisem ainm a *filed*
nosired in *sedgin*,
robo *rus* dia milidh
Crus *mac Cirigh* cetlim.

Cruithne *mac coir* *Cinca*
rotinca ath choch mor,
co *tuc banntrocht* mblathglan
dar Athgort.

Anait dibh *melga*
go lin cerda is cruan
na *roceised* *Breagmach*
seisear demnach *druadh*.

Druidhecht is idlacht
math *marc minbalc* murglan,
gles *diberga* duangil,
is uaidibh *romunadh*.

(L³)

Morad sred is mana,
 raga *sin* amsona,
 gotha en da *fhairi*,
 cairi cach ceol cona.

Cnuic is coirchi ar cora
 can troga tuath toilli,
 tuargaibsed dia *tindrum*
 sund a *n-indber Bonni*.

Ba h-ead lodar uaindi
 co ngluairi na *gribi*
 ima taig co trene
 a tir maisech Ile.

Is as gabsad Albain
 ardglain is leis gabtha
 cen dith lucht la trebthu
 o crich Chat co Forcu.

[177, 1]

Robris Catluan catu
 can tacha can techtu,
 nirbo h-ind ard tucthu,
 nocor indarb Bretnu.

Ba de gabsad Cruithnig
 Albain *turthig* lachtmin,
 a n-erelod; a n-il-ael
 co *Cinaed mac Ailpin*.

Ar cechnad n-ard n-aichnich
 for aichib cen uchnem,
 ni celtar na cochlaid,
 as de adberthar Cruichnich.

Cru.]

[Maelmuru *ōē*.]¹

(B)

Moradh sleagh is mana,
 rogha sen ni sona,
 gotha en do aire,
 chaire gan cel cona.

Cnuic as choirthe ar chora
 cen troga tuath taille,
 ro rotogsat a tindremh
 gabsat inber mBoinde.

Ba h-eadh lodar huaine
 go ngluaire na *gribhe*
 imma iath co drene
 i tir iath seach Ile.

Is as gabsat Albain
 ardglain ailes thoirthiu,
 cen dith tlacht la trebhtu
 o chrich Ath co Foirchiu.

Robris Cathluan cathu
 gen tachu cen trebhtu,
 nirbo in garg tuiciu,
 co romarb Breatnu.

Ba de gabsat Albain
 ardglain talcain tlachmin,
 co n-imad amlaebh
 in Chinaeth mac n-Ailphin.

Ar creachadh n-ard n-aichnid
 for aitchibh cen uchneim,
 ni celdar in coclaigh,
 as de adberar Cruithnigh.]

²[*Coea righ, ceim crechach,*
maræen do sil Ehdach,
o Feargus rofirad
co mac mbrigach mBretach.

Se riga ar se deichibh
dibh fri feithim fhuilcrech,
carsat sithe suichlech,
gabsat rige Cruithneach.

Cruithnigh dosfarclam.]²§ 7 L³ B.¹ L³ ends here. ²⁻² Only B.

8. (L¹)-I¹ n-annaltaib² na Roman³: i.⁴ Aenius⁵ mac Anicis⁶ do thiachain⁷ iar togail Troi⁸ co h-Etail⁹ 7¹⁰ tucastair¹¹ *ingin*¹². Laitin¹² i.¹² Lauina¹³ *ingen*¹⁴ Laitin meic Puin¹⁵ meic Picc¹⁶ meic Sadruind¹⁷ iar marbad Tuim¹⁸ 7 iar n-eg Laitin¹⁹ meic²⁰ Puin²⁰ inn²¹ rig. Rogab²² Aeneas²³ .uo.²⁴ *iarsin* Latinda²⁴ 7 *rocumdaiged*²⁵ in²⁶ cathair²⁷ i. Albalonga²⁸ la h-Ascan mac Aenius²⁹ 7 tucastair³⁰ seitig³¹ 7 ruc³² mac do i. Silbius³². Silbius *iarsin*³³ tucastair³⁴ seitig³⁵ 7³⁶ ro- [I48 a 2] bo³⁷ thorrach. 7 indister³⁸ do Ascan bean a meic alachta³⁹ 7 rofaid⁴⁰ techta⁴¹ coa⁴² mac corofaidead⁴³ a⁴⁴ druid⁴⁵ do thobairt⁴⁶ ardmesa⁴⁷.

§§ 8-10 L¹DHL²B.

8. 1 7 innisdar im. a D. indister H. 7 i B. 2 n-analtaib D. n-ealathnaith H. n-andalaib L². n-andaltaib B. 3 Romanach D. Roma L²B. 4 om. DH. 5 Aenius mor L². 6 Anacis D. Ainicis L²B. 7 tiachain D. 8 Trai DL². *illeg.* H. 9 h-Etail 7 D. hEadail 7 H. om. L². h-Edail 7 B. 10 om. L². 11 tugasdair D. tucastar H. tugasdar B. 12 om. DHL²B. 13 Labina H. om. L²B. 14 ingean D. ingen HB. 15 Fuin H. Phuinn L². 16 Pic DHB. Phicc L². 17 Saduirnd 7 r. DH. Saduirn L². Satuinn B. 18 Tuirnd DHB. Thuirnn L². 19 Ladin D. Laidin HL². Latin B. 20 om. DHL²B. 21 in DHL²B. 22 rogob L². et rogab B. 23 Aenius DHL²B. 24-24 rigi Ladiandai D. rigi Latindas H. rigi Laitinnda L². rigi Latinda B. 25 rocumdaig DB; 26 an H. 27 cathraig D. chathair L². 28 Alba loing H. Albolonga L². 29 Aeniasa DH. 30 tugasdar D. tucastar H. tugastair B. 31 seitid H. setig B. 32-32 rugasdair mac do i. Siluius D. rucastar mac do i. Silbius H. robo torrach 7 indister corbi mathair Seilbius fochedoir L². ruc do Siluius focetoir B. 33 iardain D. tra iartain H. iartain L²B. 34 tucastar DH. tugastair B. 35 setce D. seidig L². setig B. 36 om. B. 37 roba D. 38 adfet D. atfed H. innister L². indistear B. 39 allachta D. allacta (*blotted out*, torrach *above line*) H. do beith torrach L². do *beth* torrach i. alacta B. 40 rofaidh H. rosfai L². rosfaidh B. 41 Sic L². techd L². teachta DH. tecta B. 42 co DH. 43 rofaidid DH. rosfai L². rosaidhedh B. 44 om. D. 45 druig D. draidi L². 46 tabairt DB. thabairt H. 47 ardmessa D. ardmessa H. airdmessa L². airdmessa B. 48 ara mnai D. foran

8. Si quis scire voluerit quo tempore post diluuium habitata [10] est haec insula, hoc experimentum bifarie inveni. In annalibus autem Romanorum sic scriptum est. Aeneas post Troianum bellum cum Ascanio filio suo venit ad Italiam et superato Turno accepit Laviniam filiam Latini filii Fauni filii Pici filii Saturni in coniugium et post mortem Latini regnum obtinuit Romanorum vel Latinorum. Aeneas [*Ascanius*; *Cant.*] autem Albam condidit et postea uxorem duxit et peperit ei filium nomine Silvium. Silvius autem duxit uxorem et gravida fuit et nuntiatum est Aeneae quod nurus sua gravida esset et misit ad Ascanium filium suum, ut mitteret magum suum ad considerandam uxorem ut exploraret quid haberet in utero, si masculum vel feminam. Et magus consideravit uxorem et reversus est. Propter hanc

fora⁴⁸ mnai⁴⁸, cofesad⁴⁹ in ro⁵⁰ mac no ingen⁵¹ rothecht⁵².
 Dochuid⁵³ in druid⁵⁴ ⁊ adbert iar⁵⁵ tiachtain⁵⁵ co⁵⁶ h-Ascan
 corbo⁵⁷ mac robai⁵⁸ ina⁵⁹ broind⁶⁰ ⁊ adbeart⁶¹ combad⁶² tren⁶³
 ⁊ co mairfead⁶⁴ a⁶⁵ athair ⁊ a mathair⁶⁶ ⁊ combad⁶² miscnech⁶⁷
 la⁶⁸ cach.⁶⁸ Marb thra⁶⁹ a mathair dia breith⁷⁰. Roainmnged⁷¹
 som .i. Britus⁷² ⁊ rohailead⁷³ iartain⁷⁴.

9. (L¹) Britus didiu¹ mac Silbui² meic Ascain meic Aenias³
 meic Anaichis⁴ meic Capin⁵ meic Asairig⁶ meic Throis⁷ meic
 Erechtonius⁸ meic Dardain meic Ioib⁹ meic Shadairn¹⁰ meic¹¹
 Ceil¹² meic Pallois¹³ meic Zoscprostres¹⁴ meic Mesraim¹⁵ meic

§§ 8-10 L¹DHL²B.

indas H. ⁴⁹ cofeasad D. cofeastais L². cofessad B. ⁵⁰ roba D. om. H. ba L².
 robo B. ⁵¹ in no roba h-ingeand D. in ingin H. in ba h-ingen L². in ingen B.
⁵² roteacht D. rotheacht (*interl. gl. a bru*) H. rotheacht L². rotecht B. ⁵³ docoid
 D. dacoid H. docuaid B. ⁵⁴ druig D. drai HL². druidh B. ⁵⁵ in druig D. om. H.
⁵⁶ re DL²B. fria H. ⁵⁷ conad DH. robo B. ⁵⁸ dobai D. roboi B. ⁵⁹ fo briundi
 H. na broind L². ina broin B. ⁶⁰ et B. ⁶¹ adbert DHB. ⁶² comad DHB.
 comud L². ⁶³ thren L². ⁶⁴ muirfed D. muirfeadh B. ⁶⁵ om. D. ⁶⁶ mhathair
 H. ⁶⁷ misgneach D. miscneach HL²B. ⁶⁸ ri cach B. la chach L². ⁶⁹ tra DH.
 trath B. ⁷⁰ breith ⁊ L². bhreith B. ⁷¹ rohainmngiad D. rohainmngiead H.
 rohainmngied L². rohainmngiedh B. ⁷² Britis D. ⁷³ rohailed D. rohoilead HB.
⁷⁴ iardain D. iarsin H.

9. ¹ om. DH. dano L²B. ² Silui DB. Silbi HL². ³ Ascain meic Aeniasa D.
 Ainias H. Aeniasa L²B. ⁴ Anacis DB. Aincis H. Ainicis L². ⁵ Caipen DL².
 Caipin H. Capen B. ⁶ Essarc D. Easairc H. Asairg L². Assairg B. ⁷ Trois DH.
 Thoris B. ⁸ Hairictonndus D. Eirectoinius H. Erectoinius L². Erectoni B.
⁹ Job D. ¹⁰ Sardain D. Sadoirn H. Shadairn L². Satuirb B. ¹¹ om. B. ¹² Peil
 H. Pheil L². om. B. ¹³ Polloir D. Palloir HB. Phalloir L². ¹⁴ Zorastreis D.
 Zorasteas H. Zoraroistres L². Zorastres B. ¹⁵ Measraim HB. ¹⁶ Cam B.

vaticinationem magus occisus est ab Ascanio, quia dixit Ascanio
 quod masculum haberet in utero mulier et filius mortis erit, quia
 occidet patrem suum et matrem suam, et erit exosus omnibus
 hominibus. Sic evenit: in nativitate illius mulier mortua est et
 nutritus est filius et vocatum est nomen eius Bruto.

9. Haec est genealogia istius Briti Exosi nunquam ad senos [*sic*]
 id est Britones ducti quandoque volebant Scoti nescientes origines
 sui ad istum domari. Britus vero fuit filius Silvii filii Aschanii filii
 Enee filii Anchise filii Capen filii Asaraci filii Tros filii Erictonii filii
 Dardani filii Iupiter de genere Cain [*leg. Cam*] filii maledicti videntis

Caim¹⁶ Esconnd¹⁷ *meic*¹⁸ Naei¹⁹ *meic* Laimiach²⁰. Tros²¹ *im*.²² *mac*²³ Airictonndus²³, da *mac* lais²⁴ .i. Ilium²⁵ ⁊ Asairic²⁶. Hil²⁷ is²⁸ e²⁸ *rocumdaig*²⁹ Ilium³⁰ .i.³¹ Troi³², ⁊³³ is do robo *mac* Laimidon³⁴ athair Priaim³⁵. Asairic³⁶ *im*.³⁷ athair Capin³⁸, Capin³⁹ athair⁴⁰ Anachis⁴¹, Anachis⁴¹ athair Aeniasa⁴², Aenias athair Ascain⁴³, Ascain⁴⁴ seánathair⁴⁴ Britti⁴⁵ Exossi^{45a} .i.⁴⁶ Britan⁴⁷ Miscnech⁴⁷. Is amlaid sen⁴⁸ tucastair⁴⁹ ar senor-ne⁵⁰ uasal .i. Guanach⁵¹ genelach⁵² Bretnach⁵³ a croinicib⁵⁴ na Romanach⁵⁵.

10. (L¹) Iar n-ilbliadnaib¹ iartain² do³ reir^{3a} fhaitisne⁴ in druad⁵ doralá⁶ do⁷ Britus .i.⁸ beith⁹ ac¹⁰ soigdeoracht¹¹ i fiadnaisi¹² a¹³ athar¹³ .i.^{13a} Siluius¹⁴, co¹⁵ ranic¹⁶ in taiged¹⁷ uad¹⁸ i¹⁹ toll²⁰

§§ 8–10 L¹DHL²B.

¹⁷ *om.* DH. Eascomti L². Escointi B. ¹⁸ rothib ima athair .i. im L². robith imm athair .i. im B. ¹⁹ Nae filii maladichti ridentis patrem D. Nae filii maledictus (-us *blotted out*) rideintis patrem H. Nae L²B. ²⁰ Nae DH. Laimhfiach ⁊ rl. B ²¹ Torst L². ²² *om.* DH. ²³ *Sic* D. *om.* L¹, *mac* Eircetoinius H. *mac* Airicetoinius L². *mac* Erechtoini B. ²⁴ leis H. ²⁵ Ilam D. Hilium L². Irium B. ²⁶ Asarc DB. Tros H. Esairc L². ²⁷ *Sic* L²B. *om.* L¹DH. ²⁸ cus is leis D. *om.* H. ²⁹ *rocumdaiged* D. *om.* H. ³⁰ Ilam D. *om.* H. Hilium L²B. ³¹ *om.* H. ³² Tros D. *om.* H. ardchathair na Tre L². ³³ *om.* DH (*marg. gl. in H* : Ilium is e *rocumdaig* Trae). ³⁴ Laimidoín D. Laimedon H. Iaimedon B. ³⁵ Priaim *meic* Laimeadoín H. ³⁶ Asarc DH. Easairc L². Asarcc B. ³⁷ .uo. H. ³⁸ Capen DH. Chaipen L². Priaipen B. ³⁹ Capen DL². Capen HB. ⁴⁰ *Sic* DHL²B. athair aithir L¹. ⁴¹ Anacis D. Aincis H. Ainicis L². ⁴² Aenias B. ⁴³ Ascan B. ⁴⁴ Nen athair D. Ascan athair H. int Ascan sin athair L². seanathair B. ⁴⁵ Britain DH. Britais L². Briti B. ^{45a} exosi L². ⁴⁶ *Sic* DHL². *om.* L¹B. ⁴⁷ *Sic* L². Miscnech L¹. Britain Miscnech D. int Ascan sin .i. Britain Miscnech B. ⁴⁸ sin DHL²B. ⁴⁹ tugasdair D. tucastair B. ⁵⁰ senforne D. seanoir H. senoirni L². senoirne B. ⁵¹ Guanach D. Gunach H. ⁵² geinilach D. geinilach H. geinilach L². ⁵³ Breatan DHL²B. ⁵⁴ croniccib D. croniccib H. ⁵⁵ Roman D.

10. ¹ n-ilbliandaib D. ² iardain DH. ³ da H. ^{3a} rer L². ⁴ fadine D. faistini H. fhaistine L². faistine B. ⁵ druag D. druadh B. (*interl. gl. in H* : ramraití) ⁶ darala H. ⁷ da H. ⁸ *om.* DHB. ⁹ *beth* B. ¹⁰ ag DH. og B. ¹¹ *Corrected* from *soiddeoracht* L¹. *saiddeoracht* D. *saigdeoracht* H. *saidteoracht* L². *soithdheorat* B. ¹² fiadnaise B. ¹³ in rig DB. ^{13a} *om.* L². ¹⁴ athar D. in rig H. Silui B. ¹⁵ *Sic* DHL²B. o L¹. ¹⁶ ranig D. rainig H. rainic B. ¹⁷ taigead D. tsaigid H. shoiged L². toiged B. ¹⁸ *om.* B. ¹⁹ a DH. ²⁰ boll H. ²¹ *Sic* DHL².

et ridentis patrem Noe. Tros vero duos filios habuit Hilium Asaracumque. Hilius condidit Hilium civitatem, id est Troiam, primo genuitque Lamidon, ipse est pater Priami. Asaracus autem genuit Capen, ipse est pater Anchise. Anchises genuit Eneam, ipse Eneas pater Ascanii. Sic inveni ut tibi, Samuel, id est infans magistri mei, id est Beulani presbyteri, in ista pagina scripsi. Set haec genealogia non scripta in aliquo volumine Britanniae, set in scriptione mentis scriptoris fuit.

10. Post multum intervallum iuxta vaticinationem magi, dum ipse ludebat cum aliis, ictu sagittae occidit patrem suum, non de

arach²¹ in rig γ ²² nir²³ oenlus²³. Coromarb²⁴ a²⁵ athair²⁶ annsin²⁷
 corohindarbad²⁸ som²⁹ a³⁰ h-Edail³¹ iartain³² for indsisib³³ Mara
 Toirrian³⁴ γ rosindarbsad³⁵ Greic³⁶ he asna h-indsib sin³⁷ i³⁸
 cinaid³⁹ Thuirn⁴⁰ do marbad⁴¹ do Aenius. γ ⁴² is e an⁴³ chocad⁴⁴
 Grec γ Troiann sein⁴²⁻⁴⁶. Tanic⁴⁷ a⁴⁸ Frangaib⁴⁹ iartain⁵⁰ γ ⁵¹
 rocumdaigid⁵² leis⁵³ Torinis⁵³. Nir⁵⁴ fuilnged andsin he⁵⁴ γ
 tanic⁵⁵ iartain⁵⁶ a⁵⁷ n-Imis⁵⁷ Breatan⁵⁸. Corogob⁵⁹ a⁶⁰ rigi⁶¹ γ
 coroinniged⁶² in^{62a} imis⁶³ uad⁶⁴ γ ⁶⁵ coruslin⁶⁶ dia claind^{66a} γ
 conad⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ he sin⁶⁷ tosach⁶⁹ a⁷⁰ atrebe⁷⁰ do reir na⁷¹ Roman⁷².

DO¹ RIGAIB ROMAN² ANDSO³.

II. (L¹) Ianus .i. ri⁴ na n-Eperda⁵ is e cet-ri⁶ rogab⁷
 Romanchu⁸ γ ⁹ is uada¹⁰ ainmnigther¹¹ mi Enair¹². Saturn¹³

§ II L¹DHL²B.

ara L¹B. ²² uadha som γ B. ²³ maraen los D. om. HB. nir aenlos L². ²⁴ gor-
 marb DHB. ²⁵ int DH. in B. ²⁶ rig focetoir B. ²⁷ andsin HB. ²⁸ corohindar-
 baid H. coroindarb L². ²⁹ son D. sin H. ³⁰ om. D. ³¹ h-Etail D. h-Edail H.
 h-Etail L²B. ³² iartoin D. om. H. ³³ insib H. indsin L². ³⁴ Torrian D.
³⁵ indarbaig D. indarbaid H. rosinnarb L². roindarbsad B. ³⁶ Greig D. Gregaigh
 H. Gregaig B. ³⁷ om. D. ³⁸ a DHL². ³⁹ ginaid DH. ⁴⁰ Tuirnn D. Tuirnd H.
 .uo. Tuirnd B. ⁴¹ marbadh H. ⁴²⁻⁴² γ is . . . sein] om. DHB. ⁴³ om. L².
⁴⁴ cocad L². ⁴⁵ Troiandach L². ⁴⁶ co sin anuas L². ⁴⁷ tanig D. tainic HB.
 doriacht L². ⁴⁸ co L². i B. ⁴⁹ Francaib D. ⁵⁰ iardain DH. ⁵¹ om. D. ⁵² ro-
 cumdaigid H. ⁵³ Toirinis leis H. cathair .i. Torinis γ L². leis Toirinis B.
⁵⁴⁻⁵⁴ nir . . . he] om. DHB. ⁵⁵ tanig D. tainic H. ⁵⁶ iardain DH. ⁵⁷ Sic
 DHB. a n-indsib L². coh-indsib L². ⁵⁸ Bretan L²B. ⁵⁹ cor marb gab D. corgab
 H. corogab L². corogaib B. ⁶⁰ om. L². ⁶¹ righe B. ⁶² corohainniged DL²B.
 corhainnigeadh H. ^{62a} inn L². ⁶³ indsi B. ⁶⁴ om. D. uada HL². uadh B.
⁶⁵ om. H. ⁶⁶ goraslin D. cor gab lim H. goroslin B. ^{66a} cloind L². ⁶⁷⁻⁶⁷
 γ dia cined som D. γ da cinid isin H. ⁶⁸ comad B. ⁶⁹ tossach B. ⁷⁰ Sic D. a
 n-aitreibi L¹. a aireibi H. a aireba L². a airebe B. ⁷¹ om. L²B.
⁷² Romanach B.

11. ¹ de DB. da H. γ do L². ² na Roman HB. ³ om. DL². andseo H.
 annso B. ⁴ Ian rig DHB. Ian ri L². ⁵ n-Eiberda H. Esperda L². ⁶ cedrig D.
 cetrig DHB. ⁷ om. D. rogabh H. rogob L². ⁸ Romancaib D. Roman H. Roman-
 cus B. ⁹ om. DHB. ¹⁰ uad DHL². o Ianus sin im. B. ¹¹ ainmniger D. ainm-
 nicear H. ainmnigther L². ¹² Ieanair H. Ianuair L². ¹³ Sadurnd D. Sadornd

industria sed casu. Et expulsus est ab Italia et arminilis [sic]
 fuit et venit ad insulas maris Tyrreni et expulsus est a Graecis
 causa occisionis Turni quem Aeneas occiderat, et pervenit ad
 Gallos usque et ibi condidit civitatem Turonorum quae vocatur
 Turnis. Et postea ad istam pervenit insulam quae a nomine
 suo accepit nomen, id est Britanniam, et implevit eam cum suo
 genere et habitavit ibi. Ab illo autem die habitata est Britannia
 usque in hodiernum diem.

[II] II. Aeneas autem regnavit tribus annis apud Latinos.
 Ascanius regnavit annis XXXVII. Post quem Silvius Aeneae

iartain¹⁴. Ioib iartain¹⁵. Dardan¹⁶ mac Ioib iartain¹⁶⁻¹⁷. Piccus¹⁸ mac¹⁹ Ioib iartain²⁰. Funus²¹ mac²² Piccus²² tricha²³ bliadna²⁴. Laitin²⁵ mac²⁶ Funus²⁶ .i. bliadna²⁷. Aeneas²⁸ .iii.²⁹ bliadna²⁹. Ascan .xxxiii³⁰. Siluius .xii. conidromarb³¹ a mac³² amail³³ roraideam³⁴. Silbius³⁵ ainm cach³⁶ rig o sin³⁷ co toracht Romail³⁸, mac³⁹ side⁴⁰ [148 br] Rea⁴¹ Siluia⁴² ingeine⁴³ Numituir⁴⁴ meic Pic⁴⁵ Silui⁴⁶ meic Auentine⁴⁷ Silui⁴⁶ meic Aremuili⁴⁸ Silui^{48a} meic Agripae⁴⁹ Silui⁵⁰ [meic Tiberine⁵¹ Silui]⁵² meic Albani⁵³ Silui^{53a} meic Ascani⁵⁴ Silui meic Poscumi⁵⁵. 7⁵⁶ ni h-inand a forainm so 7 Ascan 7 Aenius⁵⁶. Brathair side⁵⁷ 7 Britus⁵⁸, meic⁵⁹ Silui⁶⁰ meic Ascain eat⁶¹.

Postumus⁶² i⁶³ rrigi⁶⁴ Roman .xxxix.^{64a} Britus i⁶³ rrigi⁶⁵ Inse⁶⁶ Bretan⁶⁷ tricha⁶⁸ bliadna⁶⁹. Heli⁷⁰ sacart⁷¹ ba flaith for⁷²

§ II L¹DHL²B.

H. Saduirn B. ¹⁴ iardain D. ¹⁵ iardain DH. ^{16—16} Dardan post (added above line) H. ¹⁷ iardain D. ¹⁸ Picus HB. ¹⁹ om. H. ²⁰ om. DB. iardain H. ²¹ Fuinius L². ²² om. DHL²B. ²³ xx. DHB. ²⁴ om. DB. post (above line) H. ²⁵ Cadin D. Laidin (above line) H. Latin B. ²⁶ a mac D (above line) HL²B. ²⁷ om. D. i. H. ²⁸ Aenius DH L². Aenius B. ²⁹ a .iii. D. a tri H. tri L². ³⁰ a xxxiii. D. a ceathair xxxdh H. ceithri bliadna trichad L². ³¹ conadromarb DH. gonadmarb B. ³² mac .i. Britus DHL². a mac he .i. Britus B. ³³ om. D. ³⁴ roraideammair reamaid L². roraideamar B. ³⁵ Siluius DHB. ³⁶ gach DH. in cet B. ³⁷ sein D. sin ille L². sein B. ³⁸ Romal DH. ³⁹ a mac B. ⁴⁰ sidein D. sigein H. sidhe B. ⁴¹ Re DHL². ⁴² Siluia D. Silbi H. Silbia L² Silue B. ⁴³ Sic D. ingen L¹. ingine HB. ⁴⁴ Nemituir D. Neaptuir H. Nuimitair L². ⁴⁵ Proic D. Proich H. Picc L². Pich B. ⁴⁶ Siluii D. ⁴⁷ Auentini H. Abentin L². Auentini B. ⁴⁸ Araimulisi D. Eiremuili H. Armuile L². Aremuli B. ^{48a} Siluil D. Silbi L². ⁴⁹ Adraippae D. Aidripae H. Agrippae L²B. ⁵⁰ Siluii (further Siluii) D. om. H. ⁵¹ Tibirne D. Tibirni H. Tiberini B. ⁵² meic Tiberine Silui] Sic L²DHB. om. L¹. ⁵³ Albain DB. Albaine L². Alboma H. ^{53a} Silbi L². ⁵⁴ Ascain DHL²B. ⁵⁵ Postaime Siluii D. Postime Silui H. Poistime Silui L². Postimi Silui B. ^{56—56} 7 ni . . . Aenius] om. DHL²B. ⁵⁷ sidin H. sen L² sidhe B. ⁵⁸ Britis D. Britais H. Briti B. ⁵⁹ da mac DH. .i. da mac L²B. ⁶⁰ Silbi H. ⁶¹ meic Aeniasa iat D. meic Aeniasa iad H. om. L². iad B. ⁶² Postonus D. Postonas H. Postumos L². ⁶³ a DHL². ⁶⁴ rigi DHL². rrige B. ^{64a} nae mbliadna trichad L². ⁶⁵ rigi DL². rrige B. ⁶⁶ om. DH. indsi B. ⁶⁷ Breatan DHB. ⁶⁸ .xxx. DHB. ⁶⁹ DH add: Postonos a brathair a rigi (H: rrigi) Roman ut (H adds: supra) diximus. ⁷⁰ Heile D. aile Ionias fa h-uasal. L². ⁷¹ sagart DHB. ⁷² ba flaith mac DH. ba flaith mac n-ard B. ⁷³ n-Israthel D. n-Israhel H. Israel B. ⁷⁴ gabail DHL²B. ⁷⁵ Britais DHL². ⁷⁶ go DB.

filius regnavit annis XII, Postumus annis triginta novem a quo Albanorum reges Silvii appellati sunt. Cuius frater erat Britto. Quando regnabat Britto in Brittannia, Heli sacerdos iudicabat

macaib⁷² Hisrael⁷³. O gobail⁷⁴ Britus⁷⁵ co⁷⁶ gobail^{76a} Cruithneach^{76b} in⁷⁷ n-innsib⁷⁸ Orc⁷⁹ at⁸⁰ nai cet⁸⁰ bliadan⁸¹ ⁊⁸² rogabsatar⁸³ in⁸⁴ trian tuaiscertach⁸⁵ Insi⁸⁶ Breatan^{86a} ar eicin⁸⁷ o Bretnaib⁸⁸, ⁊ aitreabait⁸⁹ and⁹⁰ cosindiu^{91a}. Gaeidil⁹² iartain⁹³ rogabsad⁹⁴ in raind⁹⁵ chetna⁹⁶ na Cruithneach⁹⁷ ⁊⁹⁸ doronsad⁹⁹ oentaig¹⁰⁰ ria¹⁰¹ Cruithnib¹⁰² i¹⁰³ n-agaid¹⁰⁴ Bretn¹⁰⁵. Saxain iartain¹⁰⁶ rogabsat¹⁰⁶ Inis¹⁰⁷ Breatan¹⁰⁸ i¹⁰⁹ n-aimsir Marsian¹¹⁰ in¹¹¹ rig¹¹². Gorthigern¹¹³ ba^{113a} ri¹¹⁴ Breatan¹¹⁵ and¹¹⁶ .i. lucht tri long tancadar¹¹⁷ asin¹¹⁸ nGermain¹¹⁹ im¹²⁰ na¹²¹ da brathair .i. Ors ⁊ Eigist¹²². Corodichuirsed¹²³ Breatnu¹²⁴ i¹²⁵ n-imlib na h-indsi¹²⁶.

§ II L¹DHL²B.

^{76a} gabail DHB. ^{76b} Cruithnech L². ⁷⁷ a DL². and H. i B. ⁷⁸ n-innsib DHB. ⁷⁹ Sic L²H. Erco L¹. Orcc DB. ^{80—80} Sic L². adree cet L¹ .d. cccc. D. .i. d. cccc. H. cat. ix. c. B. ⁸¹ om. DH. ⁸² om. H. ⁸³ rogabastar H. rogabsad L². rogabsadar B. ⁸⁴ an H. ⁸⁵ tuaisgceartach D. tuaiscertach HB. ⁸⁶ indsi DHL²B. Bretn L². ⁸⁷ egin D. eigin HB. eicin ⁊ L². ⁸⁸ Breatnaib DHL². ⁸⁹ aitreabait D. atreabaid H. aitreabait B. ⁹⁰ ann D. inti H. ann L²B. ⁹¹ cosa aniu D. gusandiu HB. cosaniug L². ⁹² Gaedil DB. Gaeighil H. ⁹³ iardain D. ⁹⁴ rogabsat DB. gabsad H. rogabsad L². ⁹⁵ rand DL² rann H. ⁹⁶ cetna DHL²B. ⁹⁷ Cruithnech HL². ⁹⁸ om. H. ⁹⁹ doronsat DB. ¹⁰⁰ aentaig D. aentaigh H. aentaig L²B. ¹⁰¹ re DHL². ri B. ¹⁰² Cruithnechaibh H. ¹⁰³ a DHL². ¹⁰⁴ n-adhaig H. n-agaid L². n-agaidh B. ¹⁰⁵ Bretn DL²B. ¹⁰⁶ rogabsat iardain D. (*above line*: post) rogabsad iartain H. rogabsad iarsoin i L². rogabsat iartain i B. ¹⁰⁷ n-innsib L². n-innis B. ¹⁰⁸ Bretn L²B. ¹⁰⁹ a DH. ¹¹⁰ Marciain D. Maircian H. Mairsian L². Martiain B. ¹¹¹ ind B. ¹¹² righ H. ¹¹³ Gortigeaynn DL². Gortighern H. Gortigernn dano B. ^{113a} fa L². ¹¹⁴ rig DHB. ¹¹⁵ Bretn B. ¹¹⁶ ann DH. ¹¹⁷ tangatar D. tangadar HB. ¹¹⁸ asa H. ¹¹⁹ Gearmain DHL²B. ¹²⁰ um H. om. L². ¹²¹ om. DH. ¹²² Aigeast D. Eigist H. Egest L². Egist B. ¹²³ gorodichuirseat D. cordichuirsid H. codichuiread L². corodichuiread B. ¹²⁴ Breatnaigh H. Bretn L². Breatnu B. ¹²⁵ a DHL². ¹²⁶ chrich L².

in Israhel et tunc arca testamenti ab aliegenis possidebatur.

- [12] Postumus frater eius apud Latinos regnabat. Post intervallum multorum annorum, non minus DCCC [DCCCC: *Cant.*] Picti venerunt et occupaverunt insulas quae vocantur Orcades. Et postea ex insulis vastaverunt regiones multas et occupaverunt eas in sinistrali plaga Britanniae. Et manent ibi tertiam partem
- [13] Britanniae tenentes usque in hodiernum diem. Novissime autem Scotti venerunt a partibus Hispaniae ad Hiberniam.

¹De² GABAIL³ ERENN⁴ AMAL INDISIS⁵ NEMIUS⁶.

12. (D) Ceid-fhear⁷ dogab⁸ Eirind⁹ .i. Parrtalon¹⁰ cum¹¹ mile¹² homnabis¹³ .i.¹⁴ mile¹⁵ itir¹⁶ firu¹⁷ 7 mna¹⁸, 7 roforbrithea¹⁹ a²⁰ n-Eiri²¹ na²² n-il-milib²³ corasmarb²⁴ a²⁵ n-aen-tseachtmain do tam²⁵. Nemead²⁶ iardain²⁷ rosgab²⁸, mac²⁹ saidein³⁰ araile³¹ Atnamain³². Roathtreab³³ a sil re³⁴ re cian conechadar³⁵ co h-Easbain³⁶ for³⁷ teichead³⁸ na³⁹ muiride⁴⁰ .i.⁴¹ na Fomorach⁴¹. Uiri⁴² Bullorum⁴³ .i.⁴⁴ Fir Bolg⁴⁵ iardain⁴⁶ 7⁴⁷ Uiri Armorum .i.⁴⁷ Fir⁴⁸ Gaileoin⁴⁹ 7⁵⁰ Uiri Doimniorum .i.⁵⁰ Fir Domnann⁵¹. Sil Nemid⁵² annsin⁵³. Rogab⁵⁴ in⁵⁵ n-Eirind⁵⁶ iardain⁵⁷ Plebes⁵⁸

§§ 12-13. DHL²B.

12. ¹This section occurs in DHL²B only. ²o H. do L²B. ³gabail L². gabalaib B. ⁴Herenn L². ⁵indis H. indiseas L²B. ⁶Nemibis corrected into Nemnius H, where the title has intruded into the text of the paragraph and comes after hoimnibis. Nemius anno L². Nemnus (al. man. .i. Nennius) B. H adds a marginal gloss: ⁹mal indnisis Nemus. ⁷ceitfhear L². cetri B. ⁸dagab H. rogab L². rogab B. a Heirind L². Erind B. ¹⁰Parrtolon HB. Parrthalon L². ¹¹7 L²B. ¹²mili H. ¹³hoimnibis (gl. daini) H. imailli fris L². maille fris B. ¹⁴om. L²B. ¹⁵mili H. om. L²B. ¹⁶eidir H. edir B. ¹⁷fhiru L². ¹⁸mnaib L². mnaib B. ¹⁹rofor-breadar H. rofoirbsedar L². rofoirbreastar B. ²⁰om. HL². i. B. ²¹om. HL². Erinn B. ²²om. L². ina B. ²³Sic HB. ilmileadaib D. om. L². ²⁴corosmarb H. corbomarb L². orosmarbh B. ²⁵⁻²⁵a n-aen-tseachtmain do tam D. a n-aen-seachtmhain da tham H. do tham hen-sechtmain huile a ndigail na fingaili doroinde fora athair 7 fora mathair L². tam i n-aentsechtmain uile. B. ²⁶Neimead H. Neimed B. ²⁷iartain HL²B. ²⁸iar Parrtolon H. rosgob sen i n-Erind L². ²⁹.i. Neimead mac H. a mac B. ³⁰om. H. siden L². sidein B. ³¹om. H. aroile L². ³²Adnoman H. Aignoimen L². Agnomain B. ³³roaitreab H. roaitreb L². roaitreib B. ³⁴fri L². om. B. ³⁵om. H. conteachadar L². condeacadar B. ³⁶h-Espain L². h-Easpain B. ³⁷ar HL²B. ³⁸Sic H. teithead D. teiched L². teitheadh B. ³⁹in chisa 7 na L². in chissa 7 na B. ⁴⁰muiridi H. muredhe B. ⁴¹⁻⁴¹om. L²B. ⁴²Sic H. Uirnd D. om. L²B. ⁴³idbillorum H. om. L²B. ⁴⁴om. L²B. ⁴⁵Bolg HL². ⁴⁶iartain HL²B. ⁴⁷⁻⁴⁷Uiri Armorum .i. H. om. L²B. ⁴⁸fer B. ⁴⁹Ghailion H. Galian B. ⁵⁰⁻⁵⁰7 Fir Doimniorum .i. H. om. L²B. ⁵¹Domnand H. ⁵²Neimid H. Neimead B. ⁵³andsin H. sin L². andsein B. ⁵⁴rogabsad iartain. L². rogabsat iartain B. ⁵⁵a n-inis H. i L²B. ⁵⁶Ereenn H. n-Erind L²B. ⁵⁷iartain H. om. L²B. ⁵⁸⁻⁵⁸Pelib Deorum .i. H. om. L²B. ⁵⁹tuata B.

12. Primus autem venit Partholomus [Bartholomaeus: Cant.] cum mille hominibus de viris et mulieribus et creverunt usque ad quattuor milia hominum et venit mortalitas super eos et in una septimana omnes perierunt et non remansit ex illis etiam unus. Secundus venit ad Hiberniam Nimeth filius quidam Agnominis, qui fertur navigasse super mare annum et dimidium et postea tenuit portum in Hibernia fractis navibus eius et mansit ibidem per multos annos et iterum navigavit cum suis et ad Hispaniam reversus est. Et postea venerunt tres filii militis Hispaniae cum triginta ciulis apud illos et cum triginta coniugibus

Deorum .i.⁵⁸ Tuatha⁵⁹ De Donann. Is dib robadar na primelathnaig⁶⁰, edon⁶¹ Luchtenus⁶² artifex⁶³, Credenus⁶⁴ figalus⁶⁵, Dianus⁶⁶ meidicus⁶⁷, Eadan⁶⁸ filia⁶⁹ eius⁶⁹ .i. muimi⁷⁰ na filed⁷¹, Goibnenn⁷² faber⁷³, Lug mac Eithne⁷⁴, ga⁷⁵ rabadar⁷⁶ na h-uili⁷⁷ dana, Dagda⁷⁸ mac⁷⁹ Ealadan meic Delbaith⁷⁹ in rig, Ogma brathair⁸⁰ in rig, as e aranig⁸¹ litri na Sgot⁸². Is iat⁸³ na fir seo⁸⁴ robriseat⁸⁵ cath mor⁸⁶ forna⁸⁷ muireadaib⁸⁸ .i. forna Fomorcaib⁸⁹, cortechsath⁹⁰⁻⁹¹ rompa⁹² ina⁹³ tor .i. dun⁹⁴ rodaingen⁹⁴ for muir. Conechadar⁹⁵ fir Erend⁹⁶ ina⁹⁶ n-egaid⁹⁶ co⁹⁷ muir⁹⁸. Corocathaisgeat⁹⁹ friu¹⁰⁰ corosfordiucalind¹⁰¹ in muir uile acht lucht aen-luinge¹⁰², gorgabadar¹⁰³ in¹⁰⁴ n-inis¹⁰⁵ iardain¹⁰⁶. No¹⁰⁷ comad iad clanna Neimid im Fergus Leithderg mac Neimid rotagailseat in tor 7 rl.⁹⁰⁻¹⁰⁷

§§ 12-13 *DHL*²B,

⁶⁰ primealadnaid L². pymealadhnaigh B. ⁶¹ .i. edan H. .i. L²B. ⁶² Luittius H. Luchra L². Luchtand B. ⁶³ in saer L². saer B. ⁶⁴ Creidine HB. 7 Creidne L². ⁶⁵ in ceard L². ceard B. ⁶⁶ Diancecht HB. 7 Diancecht L². ⁶⁷ medicus H. in liaig L². liaig B. ⁶⁸ 7 Eadan dana L². Etan dano B. ⁶⁹ banfilidh (ban added above line) H. a ingen sen L². a hingen sidhe B. ⁷⁰ buimi H. muime L². buime B. ⁷¹ Sic L²B. filid D. fileadh H. ⁷² Gaibneand H. Goibneann L². Goibnend B. ⁷³ gaba H. in goba L². gobha B. ⁷⁴ Eithni H. ⁷⁵ uair is aici L². occai B. ⁷⁶ robadar L²B. ⁷⁷ Sic HL²B. h-uil D. ⁷⁸ in Dagda H. Dagda mor L². ⁷⁹⁻⁷⁹ mac Ealathan meic Delbaith H. om. L²B. ⁸⁰ bratair B. ⁸¹ rainic H. ranic L². araranic B. ⁸² Scot HL²B. ⁸³ iad HL²B. ⁸⁴ sin HL². sa B. ⁸⁵ dabris H. robris L²B. ⁸⁶ Muigi Tuiread L². ⁸⁷ forsna B. ⁸⁸ muiridhibh H. muirechaib L² muiredaib B. ⁸⁹ fomorchaib. HL². fomoribh B. ⁹⁰⁻⁹⁰ cortechsath . . . 7 rl.] om. H. ⁹¹ corttethsat D. corotheichsedar L². go teithsed B. ⁹² reompa L² rompo B. ⁹³ na L². ⁹⁴ dun rodaingen L². na ndun 7 is amlaid robai in dun sin B. ⁹⁵ condeachadar L². gondeachadar L². ⁹⁶ na n-agaid L². ina n-agaid B. ⁹⁷ for L². go B. ⁹⁸ mmuir B. ⁹⁹ corocathaisgedar L². coroathcathaisgedar B. ¹⁰⁰ riu L²B. ¹⁰¹ Sic B. corosforrodoglaesat D. corasdib foraib L². ¹⁰² aen-bairce L². ¹⁰³ corogabadar L². corgabadar side B. ¹⁰⁴ san L². ¹⁰⁵ indsi L². n-indsi B. ¹⁰⁶ iartain L²B. ¹⁰⁷⁻¹⁰⁷ no comad . . . 7 rl.] om. L²B.

in unaquaque ciula et manserunt per spatium unius anni. Et postea conspiciunt turrim vitream in medio mari et homines conspiciebant super turrim et quaerebant loqui ad illos et numquam respondebant et ipsi uno anno ad oppugnationem turris properaverunt cum omnibus ciulis suis et cum omnibus mulieribus excepta una ciula quae confracta est naufragio, in qua erant viri triginta totidemque mulieres. Et aliae naves navigaverunt ad expugnandam turrim, et dum omnes descenderant in litore, quod erat circa turrim, operuit illos mare et demersi sunt et non evasit unus ex illis. Et de familia illius ciulae quae relicta est propter fractionem tota Hibernia repleta est usque in hodiernum diem. *Nulla tamen certa historia originis Scottorum continetur.* Et postea venerunt paulatim a partibus Hispaniae et tenuerunt regiones plurimas.

13. (D) Tainig¹ iardain² dam³ Ochtair⁴ cona⁵ longis⁶ coroit-treabsat⁷ a⁸ n-Eirinn⁹ ⁊ corogab¹⁰ rand¹¹ mor¹² de¹³. Fir Bolg¹⁴ im̄.¹⁵ rogabsat¹⁶ Manaid ⁊ araile¹⁷ innsi¹⁸ arceana¹⁹ i.²⁰ Ara ⁊ Ili²¹ ⁊ Racha²². Clanda²³ Gaileoin²⁴ im̄²⁵ meic²⁶ Earcail²⁷ rogabsat²⁸ Indsi²⁹ Orcc³⁰ .i. Istoreth³¹ mac Istoirine³² meic Aigine³³ meic Agaitheris³⁴. Rosgailseat³⁵ aris³⁶ a³⁷ h-Indsib³⁸. Orc³⁹. Docuaid⁴⁰ Cruithne⁴¹ mac Ingu⁴² meic Luithe⁴³ meic Pairte⁴⁴ meic⁴⁵ Istoreth⁴⁶ meic⁴⁷ Agnamain⁴⁸ meic Buain [810] meic Mair⁴⁹ meic Faithecht⁵⁰ meic Iauad⁵¹ meic Iafeth⁴⁷⁻⁵² conadrogab⁵³⁻⁵⁴ tuasceart⁵⁵ Innsi⁵⁶ Breatan⁵⁷ ⁊⁵³ coroindseat⁵⁸ a⁵⁹ .vii.⁶⁰ meic⁶¹ a⁶² ferann⁶³ a⁶⁴ .vii.⁶⁵ rannaib⁵⁹⁻⁶⁶, ⁊ as⁶⁷ e⁶⁸ ainm cacha⁶⁹ fir⁷⁰ dib ata⁷¹ fora ferann⁷². Seacht⁷³ meic Cruith-

§§ 12-13 DHL²B.

13. ¹ tainic H. tanic L². tangadar B. ² iartain HL². iarsin B. ³ damh B. ⁴ Eachtair L². Achtor B. ⁵ gona B. ⁶ [och] longis D. loingis HB. loingas L². ⁷ coraitreabsead H. coroitreabsadar L² goraitreibh B. ⁸ i L²B. ⁹ n-Eirinn HB. n-Erind L². ¹⁰ corgab H. corogabsadar L². gorogaib B. ¹¹ rind L². raind B. ¹² moir L². mora B. ¹³ om. H. inti L². indte B. ¹⁴ om. L². ¹⁵ .uo. HB. ¹⁶ a H. rogabsad L²B. ¹⁷ araile H. rogabsat alaile B. ¹⁸ innisi D. insi H. om. L². indsi B. ¹⁹ archeana H. olchena L². orcheana B. ²⁰ Sic HL²B. om. D. ²¹ Ila HB. Ile L². ²² Raca H. Racca L². Recca B. ²³ clanna L². ²⁴ Gaillioin H. Geloim L². Gleoin B. ²⁵ om. HL². ²⁶ om. B. ²⁷ Earcoil H. Ercoil L². Hercoil B. ²⁸ rogabsad H. rogabsad L². ²⁹ i n-indsib L². ³⁰ h-Orc H. ³¹ Inis Toireand L². Histoirend B. ³² Istoirine H. Histoirim L². Historim B. ³³ Againi H. Agnumna L². Agom B. ³⁴ Sic H. Agathirir D. Agathairsi L². Agatirsi B. ³⁵ rosailsead HL²B. ³⁶ arisidi L². doridisi B. ³⁷ o L². ³⁸ n-indsib H. indsib L². ³⁹ Orcc .i. L²B. ⁴⁰ dachuaidh .uo. H. dochuaid L². docoid B. ⁴¹ Cruithni H. Cruitne B. ⁴² Ingi H. Inge L². Cinge B. ⁴³ Lugn H. Luchta L². Luctai B. ⁴⁴ Pairti H. Parthaloim L². Partai B. ⁴⁵ om. L². ⁴⁶ Istoirith H. om. L². Histoirech B. ⁴⁷⁻⁴⁷ meic . . . [Iafeth] om. B. ⁴⁸ Agnomain H. Agnon L². ⁴⁹ Mais L². ⁵⁰ Faitheach H. Fathecht L². ⁵¹ Iuaith H. ⁵² Iathbeth H. Iathfeth meic Nae. Is he athair Cruithne ⁊ cet bliadan do i rrige. Seacht meic Cruithne indso : Fid ⁊ Fidach ⁊ Fotla ⁊ Fortrenn, Cait ⁊ Ce ⁊ Ciric, ut dixit Colam Cilli : Moirfeisear ard o Cruithneclaind roindset Albain a seachtraind : Cait, Ce, Cireach, cetach cland, Fib, Fidach, Fotla, Fortreand. ⁵³⁻⁵³ conadrogab . . . Breatan ⁊ om. L². ⁵⁴ conrogab H. corogaib B. ⁵⁵ tuaisceart H. tuaiscert B. ⁵⁶ insi H. indsi B. ⁵⁷ Breton B. ⁵⁸ cororoindsit H. cororoindsed L². gororoindsed B. ⁵⁹⁻⁵⁹ a . . . rannaib] i secht rannaib in fearann L². ⁶⁰ seacht H. secht B. ⁶¹ maic HB. ⁶² Sic H. ua D. in B. ⁶³ fearanda H. fearand B. ⁶⁴ i B. ⁶⁵ secht B. ⁶⁶ randaib H. randaibh B. ⁶⁷ is L². ⁶⁸⁻⁶⁸ e . . . [Cirig] om. B. ⁶⁹ gach H. cach L². ⁷⁰ fhair L². ⁷¹ fil L². ⁷² fearand H. fhairand L². ⁷³⁻⁷³ seacht . . . [Cirig] ut est Fib, Ce, Cait ⁊ rl. xiii. rig congabsad dib ferro L². ⁷⁴ Cruithni H. ⁷⁵ Pib H. ⁷⁶ Fodlaigh H.

13. Novissime venit Damhactor et ibi habitavit cum omni [14] genere suo usque hodie in Britannia. Istoreth Istorini filius

nig⁷⁴ i. Fib⁷⁵, Fidach, Fotlaid⁷⁶, Fortrean⁷⁷, Cat, Ce, Cirig⁶⁸⁻⁷³.
 7⁷⁸ corogab⁷⁹ Aenbegan⁸⁰ mac Caitt⁸¹ meic Cruithni⁸² airdrigi⁸³
 na .vii.⁸⁴ rand⁸⁵. Finachta⁸⁶ ba⁸⁷ flaith Erenn⁸⁸ isin⁸⁹ re⁹⁰ sin.
 Rogabsat⁹¹ giallu⁹² Cruithneach⁹³. Docuadar⁹⁴ coiccar⁹⁵ im̄.⁹⁵
 do⁹⁶ Cruthantuathaib⁹⁷ a h-Indsib⁹⁸ Orcc⁹⁹, i. cuic¹⁰⁰ brathri¹⁰¹
 athar Cruthne¹⁰², co Francaib¹⁰³ gorocumdaigsead¹⁰⁴ cathraigh¹⁰⁵
 ann¹⁰⁶ i. Picctatus¹⁰⁷ no¹⁰⁸ Inpictus, i. ona rinntaib¹⁰⁸ ainm¹⁰⁹,
 7¹¹⁰ codangadar¹¹¹ doris¹¹² docum¹¹³ na h-innsi¹¹⁴ i. docum¹¹⁵
 na¹¹⁶ h-Erenn¹¹⁷. Corabadar¹¹⁸ re¹¹⁹ cian¹²⁰ ann¹²¹, gorasdi-
 cuirseat¹²² Gaedil¹²³ tar¹²⁴ muir docum¹²⁵ a mbrathar. Clanna¹²⁶
 Liathain meic¹²⁷ Earcail¹²⁷ rogabsat¹²⁸ fearann¹²⁹ Dimetorum¹³⁰
 7 Guer¹³¹ 7 Guigelle¹³², gorasinnarb¹³³ Cohenda¹³⁴ cona¹³⁵
 macaib a Breatnaib¹³⁶.

§§ 12-13 DHL²B.

⁷⁷ Fortreand H. ⁷⁸ om. H. ⁷⁹ dagab H. gabais L². coraigaib B.
⁸⁰ Aenbeagan H. Onbecan L²B. ⁸¹ Cait HL²B. ⁸² Cruithne L². Cruitne
 B. ⁸³ Sic HL². ardrig D. airdrige B. ⁸⁴ secht L²B. ⁸⁵ renn sin L².
⁸⁶ Findachta L². Finach B. ⁸⁷ fa L². ⁸⁸ Sic HB. n-Eirend D. n-Erenn
 L². ⁸⁹ in H. ⁹⁰ tan H. ⁹¹ rogabsad H. rogab L². rogabh B. ⁹² Sic L².
 giall D. geill H. gialla B. ⁹³ Sic HB. Crithneach D. Cruithnech L².
⁹⁴ dacuadar H. dochuadar L². dochodar B. ⁹⁵ .u.ear H. im. coicfhear L². .u.
 coiger B. ⁹⁶ da H. ⁹⁷ Cruithneachaib HB. Chruithentuaithe L². ⁹⁸ n-indsib H.
⁹⁹ Orc HL²B. ¹⁰⁰ .u. H. ver L². cuig B. ¹⁰¹ brathair H. brathar L²B.
¹⁰² Cruithni H. do Chruithne L². Cruithne B. ¹⁰³ Frangcu H. Frangaib L².
 Frangco B. ¹⁰⁴ corcumdaigsid H. corocumdaiged L². gurocumdaigsead B.
¹⁰⁵ cathair H. cathraid L². cathraigh B. ¹⁰⁶ and HB. ¹⁰⁷ Pictabis L². Pictaus B.
¹⁰⁸⁻¹⁰⁸ no in Pictus i. ona rindtaib an H. a L²B. ¹⁰⁹ h-ainm L²B. ¹¹⁰ om. L²B.
¹¹¹ cotancadar HL². cotangadar B. ¹¹² aris H. doridise L². doridisi B.
¹¹³ dochum HL²B. ¹¹⁴ h-indsi HB. h-indse sea L². ¹¹⁵ co L². go B. ¹¹⁶ om.
 HL²B. ¹¹⁷ Erenn H. h-Erind L². h-Erinn B. ¹¹⁸ corabadair H. corabadar L².
 gorabadar B. ¹¹⁹ fyia re H. ¹²⁰ ciana L²B. ¹²¹ om. H. and L². ¹²² coras-
 dichuirsead HL². corosdicoirsead B. ¹²³ Gaighil H. Gaedil L². Gaedhil B.
¹²⁴ dar B. ¹²⁵ dochum L². ¹²⁶ clanda HL²B. ¹²⁷ im. L². .u. B. ¹²⁸ rogabsad
 H. rogabsadar L². ¹²⁹ ferand HB. fearand L². ¹³⁰ Sic H. Dienntorum D.
 Diemtorain L². Diamtoradh B. ¹³¹ Cuher L². ¹³² Guiteille H. Cugeilli L².
 Gugelli B. ¹³³ corosindarb H. corosinnarbsadar L². corosindarbstar B.
¹³⁴ Cuanna L². Cuanda B. ¹³⁵ gona B. ¹³⁶ Britain L².

tenuit Dalrieta cum suis. Buile autem cum suis tenuit Euboniam
 insulam et alias circiter. Filii autem Liethan obtinuerunt in
 regione Demetorum et in aliis regionibus, id est Guir Cetgueli,
 donec expulsi sunt a Cuneda et a filiis eius ab omnibus Brittannicis
 regionibus.

DE¹ IMTHECHTAIB² GAEDEL³ SO⁴.

14. (L¹) Is amlaid⁵ so⁶ im̄.⁷ adfiadad⁸ ro-eolaig⁹ na nGaedal¹⁰ imtheachta¹¹ a^{11a} n-arsandta¹² toesach¹³ i.¹⁴ robai araili¹⁵ fear¹⁶ sochenelach¹⁷ for longais¹⁸ i¹⁹ n-Egept¹⁹ iarna indarba²⁰ a^{20a} rrigi²¹ Scithia²² ind²³ inbaid²⁴ tancadar²⁵ meic Israel²⁶ tre Muir Romair²⁷ ⁊ robaidead²⁸ Forand²⁹ cona sluag³⁰. In³¹ sluag³² im̄.³³ na³⁴ rabaidead³¹⁻³⁴ roindarbastar³⁵ a h-Eigept³⁶ in loingsech³⁷ sochenelach³⁸ ut³⁹, ar ba cliamain⁴⁰ som⁴¹ do⁴² Fhorand⁴³ robadad⁴⁴ and⁴⁵. Roascnadar⁴⁶ in⁴⁷ Sceithia⁴⁸ cona claind⁴⁹, isin⁵⁰ Afraic⁵¹, co h-Altoire⁵² na Feilistina⁵³, co Cutib⁵⁴

§ 14 L¹DHL²B.

14. ¹ do HL². ² imthechtaib DHB. imtheachtaib L². ³ Gaedéal D. Gaeigheal H. Gaeideal L². Gaedhil B. ⁴ annso sis D. andseo sis HB. andso bodesta L². ⁵ amlaigh H. amlaidh B. ⁶ seo DHL². ⁷ u.H. ⁸ atfiadait D. adfiad H. adfiadad L². adfiadhat B. ⁹ na h-eolaid D. na h-eolaigh i. eolaigh H. eolaid L². roheolaigh B. ¹⁰ nGaedéal D. nGaeigil H. nGaeideal L². nGaedheal B. ¹¹ imtheachta D. imtech L². imtechta B. ^{11a} na L². ¹² n-arsaide D. n-arsaighi H. n-arsandta L². n-arsata B. ¹³ toiseach DL²B. othosach H. a toisach L². ¹⁴ om. DH. ¹⁵ araile DB. ¹⁶ fear H. ¹⁷ soceanolach D. soiceinelach H. soceineoil B. ¹⁸ loingias D. loingis HB. longes L². ¹⁹ Sic L². om. L¹. i n-Eigift D. a n-Eigibit H. i n-Egypt B. ²⁰ hindarba D. indarbad B. ^{20a} i L². ²¹ rigi DHL². rrige B. ²² Sceithia D. Sceithia HL²B. ²³ inn D. in HL²B. ²⁴ indbaidh B. ²⁵ tangadar DHB. ²⁶ Israthel DH. ²⁷ ruaid D. ruaigh H. romhuir B. ²⁸ robaid H. robaidead L². ²⁹ Forann B. ³⁰ hluagh H. shluag L². sluagh B. ³¹⁻³¹ in . . . robaidead] om. L². ³² sluagh H. ³³ om. DH. u. dib B. ³⁴ trer na as gan bradad D. nach bagad H. narbaidhead B. ³⁵ rohinnaibsat D. rohindarbsat H. roindarbastair L². ³⁶ h-Eigift D. Eigipt H. h-Eigipt B. ³⁷ loingseach HB. ³⁸ om. DH. soicinelach B. ³⁹ ud D. om. H. ⁴⁰ cliamhain HB. ⁴¹ sium D. sein H. son L². ⁴² dan H. ⁴³ Forand D. Forand H. Fhorann L². Forand B. ⁴⁴ dobaidead D. dobaithid H. robaidead L²B. ⁴⁵ ann DL². and i. Forand Cingciris H. ⁴⁶ roascnadair iaramh H. ⁴⁷ isan H. ⁴⁸ Sgeithecdai D. Scithia B. ⁴⁹ cloind HL². ⁵⁰ isan DL². asan H. issin B. ⁵¹ Affraig D. Afraig B. ⁵² h-altoraib DH. h-altora L². h-altore B. ⁵³ Feilisdinach D. Feilistinidh H. Feilistine L². Filistine B. ⁵⁴ cuithib DH.

14. Si quis autem scire voluerit quando vel quo tempore fuit [15] inhabitabilis et deserta Hibernia, sic mihi peritissimi Scottorum nuntiauerunt. Quando venerunt per Mare Rubrum filii Israhel, Aegyptii venerunt et secuti sunt, et demersi sunt ut in lege legitur. Erat vir nobilis de Scythia cum magna familia apud Aegyptios et expulsus est a regno suo. Et ibi erat quando Aegyptii mersi sunt et non perrexit ad persequendum populum Dei. *Iste gener Pharaonis erat, id est mas Scotie filie.* Illi autem qui superfuerant inierunt consilium ut expellerent illum, ne regnum illorum obsideret et occuparet, quia fortes illorum demersi erant in Rubrum Mare, et expulsus est. At ille per quadraginta et duos annos ambulavit per Africam, et venerunt

Salmarium⁵⁵, etir⁵⁶ na Rostecdu⁵⁷ ḡ Slebe⁵⁸ Astare⁵⁹, tar Sruth⁶⁰ Mailb⁶¹, tresin set⁶² muirede⁶³ co⁶⁴ Colamna⁶⁵ Hercuil⁶⁶, ḡ⁶⁷ tar⁶⁸ in⁶⁹ Muincend⁷⁰ Gadedan⁷¹ co h-Espain⁷², ḡ⁷³⁻⁷⁴ roaitreb-sad⁷⁵ i⁷⁶ n-Espain⁷⁷ iartain⁷³. Co tancadar⁷⁸ meic⁷⁹ Milead⁸⁰ Hespaine⁸¹ co h-Erind⁸² co .xxx.⁸³ ciule⁸⁴ ḡ⁸⁵ co trichaid⁸⁶ lanamna⁸⁷ in⁸⁸ cech⁸⁹ ciul⁹⁰ hi⁹¹ cind da bliadan ar mile⁹² iar mbadudh⁹³ Fhoraind⁹⁴. Robaidead⁹⁵ im̄.⁹⁶ a⁹⁷ rri⁹⁸ .i. Dond⁹⁹ oc¹⁰⁰ Taig¹⁰¹ Duind. Tri bande¹⁰² in¹⁰³ tan¹⁰⁴ sin i¹⁰⁵ flaithus¹⁰⁶ na¹⁰⁷ Herind¹⁰⁸ .i. Fotla¹¹⁰, Banba, Heriu¹¹¹. Coromebdadar¹¹² tri catha foro¹¹³ ria¹¹⁴ macaib Miled¹¹⁵. Corogabsadar¹¹⁶ meic Miled¹¹⁷ rigi¹¹⁸ iartain¹¹⁹ ḡ¹²⁰ rofhas¹²¹ cosnom¹²² mor¹²³ etorru¹²⁴

§ 14 L¹DHL²B.

cuichib L². cuthib B. ⁵⁵ Salinara D. Salmura H. Salmarum L²B. ⁵⁶ etir D itir L². ⁵⁷ Ruiseagdaib D. Ruisdegdu H. Roisticda L². Roscida B. ⁵⁸ sliab D sleib H. ⁵⁹ Iasdaire D. Asdiari H. Eastair L². ⁶⁰ sliab D. sleib H. ⁶¹ mBailb .i. sruth DH. Maille L²B. ⁶² sed HB. ⁶³ muiride DL². muiridi H. ⁶⁴ go B. ⁶⁵ colamnaib D. colomnaib H. columna B. ⁶⁶ Ercail DL². Earcail H. Ercoil B. ⁶⁷ om. DH. ⁶⁸ co H. ⁶⁹ om. DHL²B. ⁷⁰ muncinn. D. muincind HL²B. ⁷¹ Gaididoin D. Gaididon H. Gaididonda L². Atedan B. ⁷² h-Espain D. h-Easbain iarsin H. ⁷³⁻⁷⁴ ḡ . . . iartain] om. H. ⁷⁴ om. L²B. ⁷⁵ roaithtreab-aid D. roaitreabsad B. ⁷⁶ om. D. ⁷⁷ om. D. n-Espain B. ⁷⁸ tangadar DH. tangadar .u. B. ⁷⁹ mic B. ⁸⁰ Milid B. ⁸¹ Easpaine DB. a h-Easbain H. Espaine L². ⁸² h-Eirind D. h-Erinn HB. ⁸³ trichait co tricha D. tricad H. trichaid L². ⁸⁴ cuile D. cuibli H. cubal L². ciule B. ⁸⁵ om. DH. ⁸⁶ tricha D. tricad H. .xxx. B. ⁸⁷ Sic HL². lamand L¹. lanamain D. lanamhna B. ⁸⁸ om. DHL²B. ⁸⁹ cach D. cacha HL². om. B. ⁹⁰ cul D. cuaili H. cubail dib L². ciuil B. ⁹¹ a DH. i L²B. ⁹² mili H. ⁹³ madad D. mbagad H. mbadad L². mbathud B. ⁹⁴ Foraind DH. Fhoraind i mMuir Ruaid L². ⁹⁵ Rex autem eorum mersus est .i. robaidead D. Rex autem eorum mersus est .i. robaithead H. robaid L². robaidadh B. ⁹⁶ om. DH. .u. B. ⁹⁷ in DH. ⁹⁸ rig DHB. ri L². ⁹⁹ om. B. ¹⁰⁰ o L¹. ag DB. og H. ac L². ¹⁰¹ tig D. tigh HB. tigh L². ¹⁰² baindee H. baindea B. ¹⁰³ an H. san L². ¹⁰⁴ n-inbaid D. inmaid H. inmaig L² inbaid B. ¹⁰⁵ a DH. ¹⁰⁶ flaithius DL². flaithes H. flaitus B. ¹⁰⁷ om. DHL²B. ¹⁰⁸ Erenn DHL²B. ¹⁰⁹ om. D. ¹¹⁰ Folla D. Fodla H. Fotla ḡ L² ¹¹¹ Eiri DH². ḡ Here L². Eriu B. ¹¹² coromoidedar D. cormoigheadar H. coroaemadar L². corohemdadar B. ¹¹³ forro D. orro H. forru B. ¹¹⁴ re DH. ¹¹⁵ Milead H. ¹¹⁶ corogabadar D. corgabadair H. corgabadar L². corgabadar B. ¹¹⁷ Milead H. Mileadh B. ¹¹⁸ righe B. ¹¹⁹ iardain D. post L²B. ¹²⁰ Contensio magna facta est .i. D. Contensio magna facta H. ¹²¹ roas DB. corfhas L². ¹²² cosnam D. cosnamh HB. cocad L². ¹²³ om. DH. ¹²⁴ om. DHL²B. ¹²⁵ eter D. eidir H. idir B.

ad Aras Filistinorum per lacum Salinarum et venerunt inter Rusicadam et montes Azariae et venerunt per flumen Malvam et transierunt per Maritaniam ad columnas Herculis. Et navigaverunt Tyrrenum Mare et pervenerunt ad Hispaniam usque et ibi habitaverunt per multos annos. Et creverunt et multiplicati sunt nimis. Et postea venerunt ad Hiberniam post mille et duos annos postquam mersi sunt Aegyptii in Rubrum Mare,

i.¹²⁴ itir¹²⁵ da mac Miled¹²⁶ imon¹²⁷ rigi¹²⁸ corosigaigestar¹²⁹
 a mbreitheam¹³⁰ etorru¹³¹ i. Amairgin¹³² Glungeal¹³³ mac
 Milead^{133a} i.¹³³ ba filig¹³⁴ side¹³⁵ dano¹³⁶. Is¹³⁷ e¹³⁸ in¹³⁹
 sith¹³⁹ i.¹⁴⁰ raind¹⁴¹ Erind¹⁴² i¹⁴³ ndo¹⁴⁴ 7 ro gob¹⁴⁵ Heber¹⁴⁶
 theas¹⁴⁷ 7 Hereamon¹⁴⁸ atuaid¹⁴⁹, 7 aitrebaid¹⁵⁰ a clanna¹⁵¹
 inn¹⁵² insi¹⁵³ cosin¹⁵⁴.

15. (L¹) Breatain¹ tra rogobsadar² inn³ indsi⁴ sea⁵ isin⁶
 treas amsir⁷ in domain. Isin^{7a} cheatrumad⁸ ais⁹ i¹⁰ in¹⁰ rogobsad¹¹
 Gaedil¹² Herinn¹³. Isan¹⁴ amsir¹⁵ chetnai¹⁶ rogabsad¹⁷

§§ 15-21 L¹DHL²B.

¹²⁶ Milead B. ¹²⁷ imm D. immon B. ¹²⁸ rige DB. ¹²⁹ corosidaigseat D.
 corsigaidsid H. corassidistair L². corosidaighestar B. ¹³⁰ mbreithimain D.
 mbreitheamhain H. mbrethamain B. ¹³¹ iat D. iad HL²B. ¹³² Amargein D.
 Amirgin H. Amargein B. ^{133-133a} om. DH. 7 B. ^{133a} Miled L². ¹³⁴ filid DHB.
¹³⁵ eisiden D. eisein H. sen L². sidhe B. ¹³⁶ om. H. ¹³⁷ 7 is HB. ¹³⁸ se D.
¹³⁹ in D. fos H. in sith doroinde L². in sidh B. ¹⁴⁰ da H. ¹⁴¹ roind HL²B.
¹⁴² Erenn DHL²B. ¹⁴³ a D. ar HL². ¹⁴⁴ no D. do L². ¹⁴⁵ rogab DH. rogabh B.
¹⁴⁶ Eimber D. Eimear H. Eber L²B. ¹⁴⁷ teas DB. theas H. in leath tes L².
¹⁴⁸ Eiremon D. Eirimon H. Ereamon L². Erimon B. ¹⁴⁹ tuaig D. tuaigh H. sa
 leith utaid L². atuaidh B. ¹⁵⁰ aittreabaid D. atreabsad H. 7 roaitrebsad L².
 aitreabaid B. ¹⁵¹ clann D. clann(a) H. ¹⁵² an DH. in L²B. ¹⁵³ inndsi D.
 innsi H. insi seo L² indsi B. ¹⁵⁴ usque hoidia, fimit D. usque hodie H. cusaniug L².
 gusandiu B.

15. ¹ Bretan B. ² rogabsatar D. rogabsad H. rogabsadar B. ³ in DH L²B.
⁴ Sic HL²B. idsi L¹. insi D. ⁵ seo DH. sin L². om. B. ⁶ isan H. ⁷ aimsear
 DHL². amsir B. ^{7a} isan H. i. isin L². ⁸ ceithramad D. ceathromad H.
 cheathromad L². ceatramad B. ⁹ aimsear DH. aes L². ¹⁰ in domain im.
 D. in domain HL². u. B. ¹¹ rogabsat D. tangadair H. gabsadar L². rogabsad B.
¹² Gaedil DB. Gaigil H. ¹³ Erinn DB. a n-Erinn H. ¹⁴ isin DB. isan H. is
 annsan L². ¹⁵ amsir D. ¹⁶ cedna D. cetna HB. chetna L². ¹⁷ rogabsatar D.

et ad Darieta [*Dalrieta* : *Cant.*], in tempore quo regnabat Brutus
 apud Romanos, a quo consules esse coeperunt, deinde tribuni
 plebis ac dictatores. Et consules rursus rempublicam
 obtinuerunt per annos CCCXLVII quae prius regia dignitate
 damnata fuerat.

15. Brittones venerunt in tertia aetate mundi ad Britanniam.
 Scotti autem in quarta obtinuerunt Hiberniam. Scotti autem
 qui sunt in occidente et Picti de aquilone pugnabant unanimiter
 et uno impetu contra Brittones indesinenter, quia sine armis
 utebantur Brittones. Et post multum intervallum temporis
 Romani monarchiam totius mundi obtinuerunt.

A primo anno quo Saxones venerunt in Brittanniam usque ad [16]
 annum quartum Mermini regis supputantur anni CCCXXXVIII.
 A nativitate Domini usque ad adventum Patricii ad Scottos
 CCCCV anni sunt. A morte Patricii usque ad obitum Sanctae

Cruithnig¹⁸ tuascert¹⁹ Breatan²⁰. Isin²¹ sesed²² amsir²³ im̄.²⁴ tancadar²⁵ Dal Riatai²⁶, corgabsad²⁷ hirind²⁸ na²⁹ Cruithneach [I48 b2] 7³⁰ isan amsir sin rogabsad³¹ Saxain iraind³² na³³ Breatan³⁰⁻³³.

Iar n-il-aimseraib³⁴ tra³⁵ rogabsad³⁶ Romain³⁷ ardflaithus³⁸ in domain 7 rosfaidsed³⁹ teachtairi⁴⁰ co⁴¹ h-Inis⁴² Breatan do⁴³ chuindgid⁴⁴ giall 7 eiteri⁴⁵ amal tucsad⁴⁶ as each⁴⁷ tir n-aile⁴⁸. Dochuadar⁴⁹ a⁵⁰ teachta⁵¹ co⁵² dimdach⁵³ gen⁵⁴ giall⁵⁵. Rofeargaiged⁵⁶ im̄.⁵⁷ in ri⁵⁷ i. Iuil Cesair⁵⁸ re⁵⁹ Breatnu⁵⁹ 7 tanic⁶⁰ co⁶¹ .Ix.⁶² ciule⁶³ co⁶⁴ h-inber⁶⁵ srotha⁶⁶ Tames⁶⁷. Bellinus⁶⁸ im̄.⁶⁹ ba^{69a} ri⁷⁰ Breatan in⁷¹ tan⁷² sin. Dochoid⁷³ im̄.⁷⁴ Dolebellus⁷⁵ erconsul⁷⁶ rig⁷⁷ Breatan⁷⁷⁻⁷⁸ i⁷⁹ comdail Iul⁸⁰ 7 rotesctha⁸¹

§§ 15-21 L¹DHLB².

¹⁸ Cruithnigh B. ¹⁹ tuascert D. indsi L². ²⁰ Indsi Breatan DB. Insi Breatan H. ²¹ isan H. ²² teised D. tshéisidh H. tshéisead B. ²³ amsir HB. ais don doman L². ²⁴ u. HB. ²⁵ tangadar DB. tangadair H. ²⁶ Riada DHL². Riadai B. ²⁷ corogabsat D. corogabadar L². corgabadar (-adar added above line) B. ²⁸ raind D. irind H. arind L² iraind B. ²⁹ om. B. ³⁰⁻³⁰ 7 isin . . . Breatan] no na mBreatan L². ³¹ rogabsat D. rogabsad [rind na Cruithneach] H. ³² a raind DH. iraind B. ³³ a Breatnaib D. a mBreatnaib H. mBrethnach B. ³⁴ n-ilaimsearaib D. n-ilaimsiraib H. n-ilaimsearaibh B. ³⁵ tra L². ³⁶ rogabsat DB. rogabsadar L². ³⁷ Romanaich L². Roman B. ³⁸ ardflaithis H. ardflaithius L². ardflaithius B. ³⁹ rofaeseat D. rofhaisead H. rofaidseat B. ⁴⁰ teachtaire DL²B. teachta H. ⁴¹ om. B. ⁴² h-Indsib L². Inis B. ⁴³ da H. ⁴⁴ cuingi D. cuincid H. cuind B. ⁴⁵ eitere DH. eteri L². edire B. ⁴⁶ tugsat DB. tugsad H. ⁴⁷ gach DB. ⁴⁸ om. DHB. ⁴⁹ docuadar D. dachuadair H. dochodar L². docodar B. ⁵⁰ im. na DL². u. na HB. ⁵¹ teacha D. teachta B. ⁵² om. DH. go B. ⁵³ dimgach DB. om. H. ⁵⁴ gan DHB. can L². ⁵⁵ geill gan eideire 7 H. ⁵⁶ rofeargaigid D. rofeargaighid H. rofeargaidead L². rofeargaidh u. B. ⁵⁷⁻⁵⁷ in rig im̄. D. in rig H. u. in rig B. ⁵⁸ Sesair L². Ceassair B. ⁵⁹ Sic D. 7 robeart nu L¹. re Breatnaib H. re Breatnaib L². re Breatnu B. ⁶⁰ Sic L². tanc L¹. tanig D. tainic HB. ⁶¹ om. HL²B. ⁶² .xl. ad H. ⁶³ cuile D. culaid H. cubaile L². ciuile B. ⁶⁴ go B. ⁶⁵ h-inber DL². h-inmear H. h-inber B. ⁶⁶ irotha B. ⁶⁷ Tamais D. Taim H. Thames B. ⁶⁸ Beallinos D. Caisbeallinas H. Beillinus L². ⁶⁹ u. H. ⁶⁹ fa L². ⁷⁰ rig DH. ⁷¹ inn D. ind B. ⁷² inbaid DHL²B. ⁷³ docuaid D. dochuaid H. docoid B. ⁷⁴ u. H. ⁷⁵ Dolabealla D. Dolobellas H. Dolobellus L²B. ⁷⁶ pairconsain D. arcoinsin H. ardchonsol L². erconsal B. ⁷⁷⁻⁷⁷ robris fair 7 tainic H. ⁷⁸ Sic DB. Bretan L². Bretai L¹. ⁷⁹ a DHL². ⁸⁰ Iuil DHB. Iuil Cesair L². ⁸¹ Sic B. rotecta L¹. roteasgda D. rotheasc H. rothescadair

Brigidæ sexaginta anni. A nativitate Columbae usque mortem Brigidæ quattuor anni sunt. Initium compoti: viginti tres cycli decemnovennales ab incarnatione Domini usque ad adventum Patricii in Hiberniam et ipsi annos efficiunt numero CCCXXXVIII. Et ab adventu Patricii usque ad cyclum decemnovennalem in quo sumus viginti duo cycli sunt, id est CCCXXI sunt, duo anni in ogdoade usque in hunc annum in quo sumus.

[Here follows the descent of the Brittons from Noah "ex veteribus libris veterum nostrorum," corresponding to §5 of the Irish version, q.v.]

milig⁸² ind⁸³ rig isinnd⁸⁴ amus⁸⁵ sin⁸⁶, 7⁸⁷ robris⁸⁸ donend⁸⁹
 7 anfud⁹⁰ a longa⁹¹ 7 doraithchuir⁹² in ri⁹³ cen⁹⁴ coscur⁹⁵ dia
 thir⁹⁶. Tanic⁹⁷ im̄.⁹⁸ i⁹⁹ cind¹⁰⁰ tri¹⁰¹ mbliadan¹⁰² doris¹⁰³ co¹⁰⁴
 .ccc.¹⁰⁵ long cosinn¹⁰⁶ inber¹⁰⁷ cetnai¹⁰⁸. Rosudigistair¹⁰⁹ im̄.¹¹⁰
 Dolobellus¹¹¹ bera¹¹² iarmaid¹¹³ i¹¹⁴ n-ath¹¹⁴ na¹¹⁵ h-abann¹¹⁶
 ar¹¹⁷ cind in chatha¹¹⁸ cotorcradar¹¹⁹ na milid¹²⁰ Romancha¹²¹
 triasinn¹²² ag¹²³ nemaicside¹²⁴ sein¹²⁵ .i.¹²⁶ tresna¹²⁷ graindib¹²⁸
 catha. Condearnad¹²⁹ a tinol¹²⁹ o¹³⁰ Iuil¹³¹ 7 cotarad¹³² cath¹³³
 isind¹³⁴ fhearand¹³⁵ dianaid¹³⁶ ainm Triniuannicum¹³⁷. Coro-

§§ 15-21 L¹DHL²B.

L². ⁸² mile D. milidu H. milid B. ⁸³ in DHL². om. B. ⁸⁴ isin D. isan H. isinn L². isind B. ⁸⁵ amsir D. imbir H. inbaid L². ⁸⁶ om. H. ⁸⁷ om. D. ⁸⁸ robrisedar L². ⁸⁹ donind D. doineand H. doinenn L². ⁹⁰ anfad DHL² anfuadh B. ⁹¹ llonga H. ⁹² dorathchuir D. dorad coir H. dorochair L². dorathchuir B. ⁹³ rig DB. ⁹⁴ can DL². gan HB. ⁹⁵ [co] coscur L¹. cosgar D. coscar H. giall L². cosgur B. ⁹⁶ tir D. ⁹⁷ tanig D. tainic HB. ⁹⁸ im. aris D. .u. H. im. dorisi L² .u. doris B. ⁹⁹ a DH. ¹⁰⁰ cinn D. ¹⁰¹ Sic DHL²B. om. L¹. ¹⁰² Sic DHL²B. bliadan L¹. ¹⁰³ om. DHL²B. ¹⁰⁴ Sic DHL²B. do L¹. ¹⁰⁵ trichad D. tri cetaib (gl. above line : .ccc.) H. tri cet L². ¹⁰⁶ cosin D. gusan H. ¹⁰⁷ indber DB. innmhear H. ¹⁰⁸ cedna DB. cetna HL². ¹⁰⁹ rosuidigisdar D. 7 roshuighighistear H. rosuidither L². rosuidistar B. ¹¹⁰ om. H. im. la L². .u. B. ¹¹¹ dolo .u. B. ¹¹² Beallus H. Dolobellas L². ¹¹³ beara HL². ¹¹⁴ iaraind DH. ¹¹⁵ Sic B. i nhad L¹. in n-atha D. and athaibh H. a n-ath L². ¹¹⁶ om. B. ¹¹⁷ h-aband HL² abaind B. ¹¹⁸ ara D. for L². ¹¹⁹ catha tacha D. catha HB. ¹²⁰ cotorcradair H. cotorchradar L². gadorcradar B. ¹²¹ milid L². milidh B. ¹²² Romanach DB. Romanda H. Romanacha L². ¹²³ tresinn DHB. tresin L². ¹²⁴ engnam D. eangnamh H. aicen L². agh B. ¹²⁵ nagside D. naiseanta no neisighi H. aicside L². nechmacsidi B. ¹²⁶ sin DHB. om. L². ¹²⁷ DH. om. B. ¹²⁸ treisna H. ¹²⁹ granib D. graaindib H. grainnib L². grane B. ¹³⁰ corotinoilid D. cortinoilead H. corothinoileadar L². coraatinoladh B. ¹³¹ co H. ¹³² h-Iuil H. ¹³³ cotardad DL². cotard H. gotarad B. ¹³⁴ om. B. ¹³⁵ isin D. isan H. sin L². ¹³⁶ ferann D. ferand H. fearann L². fearund B. ¹³⁷ dianad DHL²B. ¹³⁸ coro (gl. in same hand above line : no Triniuannicum) L¹. Tinonandrum DH. Trinuabann L². Trinouand B.

Et redeam nunc ad id de quo digressus sum. Romani autem [19]
 dum acciperent dominium totius mundi, ad Brittanos miserunt
 legatos, ut obsides et censum acciperent ab illis, sicut accipiebant
 ab universis regionibus et insulis. Britanni autem cum essent
 tyranni et tumidi, legationem Romanorum contempserunt.
 Tunc Iulius Caesar, cum accepisset singulare imperium primus et
 obtinuisset, iratus est valde et venit ad Britanniam cum sexa-
 ginta ciulis et tenuit in ostium Tamesis, in quo naufragium
 perpassae sunt naves illius, dum ipse pugnabat apud Dolobellum
 qui erat proconsul regi Britannico, qui et ipse Bellinus vocabatur
 et filius erat Minocanni qui occupavit omnes insulas Tyrreni
 Maris. Et Iulius reversus est sine victoria caesis militibus et
 fractis navibus.

Et iterum post spatium trium annorum venit cum magno [20]

mebaid¹³⁸ remi¹³⁹ in cath sin γ ¹⁴⁰ corogaib¹⁴¹ rigi¹⁴² na h-indsi¹⁴². Secht¹⁴³ mbliadna¹⁴⁴ .xl. ria¹⁴⁵ gein¹⁴⁶ Crist, v. ¹⁴⁷ *mile* .xxxii. o thosach domain cosinn aimsir sin¹⁴⁷.

16. (*L*¹) Iuil Ceasar¹ dino² in³ cet-ri⁴ Romanach⁵ i⁶ n-Inis⁷ Bretan⁸. Romarbad⁹ ina¹⁰ oirecht¹¹ fein. Is^{11a} ina¹² onoir¹³ rohainmnigsead¹⁴ Romain¹⁵ mi¹⁶ Iuil¹⁷.

Clauid¹⁸ in ri¹⁹ tanaise²⁰ tanic²¹ i²² n-Inis²³ Bretan²⁴ i²⁵ cind .xl.iii.^{25a} bliadan^{25a} iar ngen²⁶ Crist²⁵. Dorat²⁷ ar mor for²⁸

§§ 15-21 *L*¹*DHL*²*B*.

¹³⁸ coremaid D. cormeabaigh H. comaid L². guroaemidh B. ¹³⁹ roime D. roim Iuil H. reme L². remhe B. ¹⁴⁰ om. H. ¹⁴¹ gorogab D. corgab H. corogab L². gorogaib B. ¹⁴²⁻¹⁴³ *Sic DHL*²*B*. om. L¹. ¹⁴³ .vii. DH. ¹⁴⁴ bliadna H. ¹⁴⁵ re DHL²*B*. ¹⁴⁶ ngen L². ngein B. ¹⁴⁷⁻¹⁴⁷ ab initio mundi .v. *mile* .xxxv. D. ab initio mundi .v. *mile* .xxx. v. H. .v. *mile* tricha .v. bliadan o thosach domain cosin L². .u.xxxv. bliadan o toschach domain cosain B.

16. ¹ om. DHL²*B*. ² dano DH om. L²*B*. ³ om. HL². ⁴ cedrig D. ⁵ Roman DH. o Romanchaib L². Romanach B. ⁶ rogab DB. rogab a H. rogob L². ⁷ inis DB. indsi L². ⁸ Breatan DHB. ⁹ γ romarbad H. romarbadh B. ¹⁰ na H. ona L². ¹¹ h-airech D. aireacht H. oirechtaib L². airiucht B. ^{11a} γ is L². ¹² n D. na HL²*B*. ¹³ hainoir D. ¹⁴ *Sic* D. ainm L¹. roainmnigsid H. roainmnigedar L². roainmnigsed B. ¹⁵ *Sic* DHB. om. L¹L². ¹⁶ *Sic* DHL²*B*. mac L¹. ¹⁷ a cind .vii. mbliadan .xl. iar ngein Crist added DH (from the next phrase). ¹⁸ Cluid DHB. ¹⁹ rig DHB. ²⁰ tanaise D. tanaisti H. tanasti L². tanaiste B. ²¹ rogab D. dagab H. tainic B. ²² om. DH. a L². ²³ inis DH. ²⁴ Breatan DH. ^{25-25a} *i cind . . . Crist*] om. DH, where these words are transferred to the preceding phrase, see n. 17. ^{25a} cheathrachad bliadan γ a ceathair L². ²⁶ ngein B. ²⁷ γ dorad D. darad H. doradadar L². ²⁸ ar DHL². ²⁹ Breatnaib DHL². Bretnu B.

exercitu trecentisque ciulis et pervenit usque ad ostium fluminis quod vocatur Tamesis. Et ibi inierunt bellum et multi ceciderunt de equis militibusque suis, quia supra dictus proconsul posuerat sudes ferreos et semen bellicosum, id est Cetilou [*quae cacitramenta uocantur, id est Cathelen britannice interpretatus est: Cant.*] in vada fluminis. Discrimen magnum fuit militibus Romanis haec ars invisibilis et discesserunt sine pace in illa vice. Gestum est bellum tertio iuxta locum qui dicitur Trinovantum. Et accepit Iulius imperium Brittannicae gentis XLVII annis ante nativitatem Christi ab initio autem mundi V milia CCXV.

16. Iulius igitur primus in Britanniam pervenit et regnum et gentem tenuit, et in honorem illius Quintilem mensem Iulium debere Romani decreverunt vocari. Et idibus Martiis Gaius Iulius Caesar in curia occiditur tenente Octaviano Augusto monarchiam totius mundi. Et censum a Britannia ipse solus accepit, ut Virgilius ait: Purpurea intexti tollant aulaea Britanni.

[21] Secundus post hunc Claudius imperator venit et in Britannia imperavit annis quadraginta octo post adventum Christi et

Breatnachu²⁹ 7 ranic³⁰ Insi³¹ Orc³² iar cur³³ air a muintiri³⁴, iar³⁵ mordith a milead³⁵⁻³⁶ lasin³⁷ toiseach^{37a} dianad³⁸ ainm Cassabellius³⁹. Tri bliadna dec⁴⁰ do⁴¹ 7 .viii.⁴² mis a⁴³ rige⁴³ conerbailt⁴⁴ in⁴⁵ Maguanntina⁴⁶ a⁴⁷ Longbardaib⁴⁸ ic⁴⁹ dola⁵⁰ do⁵¹ Roim a⁵² h-Inis⁵³ Breatan⁵⁴. Iar secht⁵⁵ mbliadnaib .xl.^{55a} ar .c.⁵⁶ o gein^{56a} Crist rofoidset⁵⁷ na⁵⁸ rig⁵⁹ 7 in papa .i. Euletrius⁶⁰ sruthe⁶¹ uadib⁶² co n-epislib⁶³ co Lucius⁶⁴ rig⁶⁵ Breatan⁶⁶ corobaitseat⁶⁷ in ri⁶⁸ co⁶⁹ rigaib⁷⁰ Breatan⁷¹ arcena⁷².

17. (L¹) Seuerus¹ in treas² ri³ tainic⁴ i⁵ mBretnaib⁶. Is leis doronad⁷ clad⁸ Saxon⁹ a¹⁰ n-agaig¹¹ na mBarbarda¹² .i. Cruith-

§§ 15-21 L¹DHL²B.

³⁰ rainig D. ranic HB. ³¹ inis D. hindsí L². indsí B. ³² Orcc D. h-Orc HL². ³³ cor DH. ³⁴ munntere D. muinteri H. muinteri 7 L². muindtíre B. ³⁵⁻³⁶ om. DH. ³⁶ mbidbad L², muintere 7 a mileadh B. ³⁷ lasan H. ^{37a} taisech L². ³⁸ Sic DHL²B. diana L¹. ³⁹ Caisebeallunus D. Cosabeallus H. Casabellinus L². Cassabellinus B. ⁴⁰ deg. DHB. ⁴¹ om. DH. ⁴² .vii. DH. ocht L²B. ⁴³ Sic D. om. L¹. a rigi HL². i rige B. ⁴⁴ condermailt H. conderbailt L². conerbailt B. ⁴⁵ i DB. ag H. a L². ⁴⁶ Sic L². Mag L¹. mMagnantia (-ucium written over-tia) D. Namtia H. mMagnantia B. ⁴⁷ hi D. i B. ⁴⁸ lLongbardaibh B. ⁴⁹ ag DH. ig B. ⁵⁰ dul H. ⁵¹ da H. ⁵² om. D. ⁵³ n-Inis H. ⁵⁴ om. D. Bretan B. ⁵⁵ vii. DH. seacht L²B. ^{55a} ceathreachad L². ⁵⁶ cet L²B. ^{56a} gen L². ⁵⁷ rofaiséad D. rofaiséad H. rofaisé L². ⁵⁸ in D. ⁵⁹ riga L². righ B. ⁶⁰ Euliutherius D. Euiliutherius H. Beleterius L². Euletherius B. ⁶¹ sruithe DB. sruithi HL². ⁶² uadib DL². uaithib H. uaidibh B. ⁶³ n-ebislib D. n-ebislib H. ⁶⁴ Lúius L¹. Lucus DB. Luicius HL². ⁶⁵ co rig DH. ri L². go rig B. ⁶⁶ Bretan B. ⁶⁷ corobaisdega D. corbaistid H. corbaiséad L². corobaiséad B. ⁶⁸ rig DHL²B. ⁶⁹ go B. ⁷⁰ rigaibh B. ⁷¹ Breatan DH. ⁷² archena L². aircheana B.

17. ¹ Suareis D. Seuareis H. Seberius L². ² tres B. ³ rig DHL² righ B. ⁴ tainig D. tainic L². ⁵ a DHL². ⁶ mBrennaib D. mBretnaib H. mBretnaibh B. ⁷ daronad H. doronad L². ⁸ cladh H. ⁹ Sacsan B. ¹⁰ i B. ¹¹ n-agaig D. n-adaig H. n-adaich L². n-aghaidh B. ¹² Marbarda H. ¹³ Cruithneachu D.

stragem et bellum fecit magnum non absque detrimento militum, tamen victor fuit in Britannia. Et postea cum ciuilibus perrexit ad Orcades insulas et subiecit sibi et fecit eas tributarias. In tempore illius quieuit dare censum Romanis a Britannia, sed Britannicis imperatoribus redditum est. Regnavit annis XIII mensibus VIII. Cuius monumentum in Mogantia apud Longobardos ostenditur. Dum ad Roman ibat, ibi defunctus est. Post CLXVII annos post adventum Christi Lucius Britannicus [22] rex cum omnibus regulis totius Britannicae gentis baptismum suscepit missa legatione ab imperatore Romanorum et a papa Romano Eucharisto.

17. Tertius fuit Severus qui transfretavit ad Britannos. Ubi [23] ut receptas provincias ab incursione barbarica faceret tutiores, murum et aggerem a mari usque ad mare per latitudinem

neach¹³. Da mile¹⁴ .xxx.¹⁵ ar .c.¹⁶ cemann¹⁷ ana¹⁸ fad¹⁹, 7 is²⁰
e ainm^{20a} an²¹ claide²² sin²³ la Bretnu²⁴ Guaul^{24a}. 7 roforcongair²⁵
clod²⁶ aili²⁷ do²⁸ denum²⁹ a³⁰ n-agaid³¹ Gaideal³² 7³³ Cruithnech³⁴
.i. clad³⁵ na muice³⁶. 7 dorochair³⁷ som³⁸ iarsein³⁹ la Breatnu⁴⁰
conorcratar⁴¹ cona⁴² toiseachaib⁴³.

Carausius⁴⁴ iarsain⁴⁵ tainic⁴⁶ co⁴⁷ chorata⁴⁸ do⁴⁹ digail⁵⁰
Seuir⁵¹ for⁵² Brettnu⁵³ conorcratar⁵⁴ rig⁵⁵ Bretan⁵⁶ leis^{56a} 7
coragaib⁵⁷ etgud⁵⁸ an⁵⁹ rig^{59a} imi⁶⁰ da⁶¹ detin⁶² in aimpir⁶³.
Conadromarb⁶⁴ Allectus⁶⁵ coraig⁶⁶ Romanach^{66a} 7⁶⁷ coragaib⁶⁸
se⁶⁹ rige⁷⁰ iarsin⁷¹ ra⁷² re⁷³.

§§ 15-21 *L¹DHL²B.*

Cruithneacha H. na Cruithnech L². ¹⁴ mili HL². ¹⁵ trichad L². trichat B. ¹⁶ cet
DHL² tri cet B. ¹⁷ ceimenn D. ceimind H. cemend L². ceimeand B. ¹⁸ ina DHL².
¹⁹ fot L². fod B. ²⁰ as D. ^{20a} a ainm L². ²¹ in DHB. ²² claid D. claidi H. chluid
L². cluid B. ²³ om. H. ²⁴ Breatnachu D. Breatnaib HL². Breatnu B. ^{24a} .i. Guaul
L². ²⁵ rofhorchongair L². rocongair B. ²⁶ clad D. claidhi H. clud L². clodh B.
²⁷ aile DL². eile H. ²⁸ da H. ²⁹ denam DL². dhenamh H. dhenumh B. ³⁰ in
D. i B. ³¹ n-adhaigh H. n-agaidh B. ³² Gaeidheal H. Gaidel L². Gaideal B.
³³ .i. I². ³⁴ Cruithneach DHB. ³⁵ cladh H. ³⁶ muici H. muice L²B.
³⁷ atorcair H. dorocair B. ³⁸ sin D. om. H. seom L²B. ³⁹ om. DH. iarsin L²B.
⁴⁰ Breatnachu H. Breatnaib L². ⁴¹ Sic (del.) L¹. om. DHL²B. ⁴² gona B. ⁴³ toseachu
D. toiseachu H. taisechaib L². thoiseachaibh B. ⁴⁴ Sic DHB. Carausisius L¹.
Carabsius L². ⁴⁵ iardain D. iartain H. iarsin L²B. ⁴⁶ tanic L². tanig B. ⁴⁷ go
B. ⁴⁸ toracht DH. crodu L². curata B. ⁴⁹ da H. ⁵⁰ didhail H. digailt L².
⁵¹ sin DH. Sebir L². ⁵² ar DH. ⁵³ Breatnaib D. Breatnachaib H. Breatnaib L².
Breatnu B. ⁵⁴ cotora[ch]tair D. cotorcair H. cotorchair L². cotorcair B. ⁵⁵ ri
L². ⁵⁶ Sic L². Bretta L¹. Breatan DHB. ^{56a} les L². ⁵⁷ corogab D. corgab H.
corgob L². corogaib B. ⁵⁸ a edgu D. a edgud H. edgad L². ⁵⁹ om. DH. in L²B.
^{59a} ri L². ⁶⁰ uime D. imme HL². imbi B. ⁶¹ tar DHL²B. ⁶² diden D. didin H.
daechin L². ⁶³ rig .i. int impir DH. impir L²B. ⁶⁴ conadmarb L². conidromarb
B. ⁶⁵ Ailleactus D. Alechtus H. Alectus B. ⁶⁶ coraid DH. coraid na L² coraidh
B. ^{66a} na Romanach L². ⁶⁷ om. H. ⁶⁸ corogab DL². corgab H. corogabh B.
⁶⁹ om. HD. side L² sidhe B. ⁷⁰ rigi H. righi B. ⁷¹ iardain D. iartain H.
post L². asa thaile B. ⁷² fria DHL². fri B. ⁷³ re ciana B.

Brittanniae, id est per CXXXII milia passuum, deduxit. Et
vocatur Britannico sermone Guaul. Propterea iussit fieri inter
Brittones et Pictos et Scottos, quia Scotti ab occidente et Picti
ab aquilone unanimiter pugnabant contra Brittones. Nam et
ipsi pacem inter se habebant. Et non multo post intra Brit-
tanniam reversus apud Eboracum cum suis ducibus occiditur [intra
Brittanniam Severus moritur Harl.]

[24]

Quartus fuit Karitius [*Carutius Cant.*] imperator et tyrannus
qui et ipse in Britanniam venit tyrannide. Qui propterea
tyrannus fuit pro occisione Severi et cum omnibus ducibus
Romanicae gentis qui erant cum eo in Britannia transverberavit
omnes regulos Britannorum et vindicavit valde Severum ab
illis. Et purpuram Britanniae occupavit.

18. (*L*¹) *Constantinus*¹ *mac* *Constantin*² *Moir meic* *Elana*³ *rogab*^{3a} *Inis*⁴ *Bretan*⁵ γ ⁶ *atbath*⁷ γ *roadnacht*⁸ *a*⁹ *Caer*⁹ *Segint*¹⁰ *i.* *Nimantia*¹¹ *ainm* *aile*¹² *don* *cathraig*¹³ *sin*¹⁴ γ *foillsigit*¹⁵ *littri*¹⁶ *ainm*¹⁷ *ind*¹⁸ *rig*¹⁹ *i* *cloich* *ind*²⁰ *adnacuil*^{17-20a} γ *foragaib*²¹ *tri* *sil* *isan*²² *aithche*²³ *osin*²⁴ *cathraig*²⁵ *cona*²⁶ *fil* *bocht*²⁷ *isin* *chathraig*²⁶⁻²⁸.

*Maxime*²⁹ *in*³⁰ *seised*³¹ *impir* *rogab*³¹ *Bretnu*³². *Isin*³³ *aimsir*³⁴ *sin*³⁵ *rotinscnad*³⁶ *consalach*³⁷ *ic*³⁸ *Romancaib*³⁹ γ *nir*⁴⁰ *tohrad*⁴¹ *Cessair*⁴² *for* *rig*⁴³ *o* *sein*⁴⁴ *amach*. *Isna*⁴⁵ *aimsir*⁴⁶ *Maxim*⁴⁷ *robai*⁴⁸ *an*⁴⁹ *t-easboc*⁵⁰ *uasal-airmidneach*⁵¹ *i.* *noem*⁵² *Martain*⁵³.

§§ 15-21 *L*¹*DHL*²*B*.

18. ¹ *Condsatinus* D. *Consantin* H. ² *Constanttin* D. *Consantin* H. *Consdantn* L². *Constantini* B. ³ *Ailina* D. *Eileine* H. *Elene* L². *Elena* B. ^{3a} *rogob* L². ⁴ H. *adds above line* : *rigi*. ⁵ *Breatan* DHB. ⁶ *om.* H. ⁷ *adbath* DHB. ⁸ *Sic* DHL². *roadnach* L¹. *roadhnacht* B. ⁹ *Sic* D. *ican* L¹. *a cathair* H. *i* *Caen* L². *a* *Faen* B. ¹⁰ *Seigind* D. *Segaind* L². ¹¹ *in* *Naimdia* *i.* *D.* *a* *Naimdia* *i.* *H.* *Minaintia* L². *Minantia* B. ¹² *eili* H. *ele* B. ¹³ *cathair* H. *chathraid* L². *chathraig* B. ¹⁴ *om.* B. ¹⁵ *fallsigid* D. *faillsigid* H. *foillsigid* L². *foillsigidh* B. ¹⁶ *litri* DL². *litir* H. *litri* *fuirrthi* B. ¹⁷⁻¹⁷ *in* *adnacail* *a* *ainm* D. *in* *adnncuil* *a* *ainm* H. ¹⁸ *in* L²B. ¹⁹ *rig* *sin* L². *rig* *sin* B. ²⁰ *in* L²B. ^{20a} *adnocail* L². ²¹ *foraclib* γ L². *fora* *cleibh* B. ²² *isin* *cathraigh* *sin* D. *isin* L²B. ²³ *n-aidce* D. *n-aithi* H. *n-aidchi* L². *n-aidhchi* B. ²⁴ *om.* D. *uasin* L²B. ²⁵ *cathraig* *sin* H. *cathraid* *sin* L². *cathraigh* B. ²⁶⁻²⁶ *gunach* *fuil* *bochta* *indti* H (*above line*) *om.* L². ²⁷ *booth* L¹. *pocht* D. *locht* B. ²⁸ *cathraig* *sin* D. *cathraigh* *sin* B. ²⁹ *Maixim* DL². *Maximen* H. *Maxim* B. ³⁰ *andsin* D. *andsin* (*above line* : *in* *sechtmadh*) H. *in* *seiseadh* B. ³¹ *dogab* D. *rogob* L². ³² *Breatain* DH. *Breatnu* B. ³³ *om.* D. *sna* H. ³⁴ *om.* D. ³⁵ *om.* D. *Maigsin* H. *om.* L²B. ³⁶ *tindsgadh* D. *rotinscnadh* B. ³⁷ *consailecht* D. *consainecht* H. *consolacht* L²B. ³⁸ *ag* DH. *ac* L². *ig* B. ³⁹ *Romancaib* D. *Romanacaibh* B. ⁴⁰ *niro* L²B. ⁴¹ *tograd* D. *togadh* H. *togradh* B. ⁴² *Cesair* D. *Ceisair* H. *Sesair* L². ⁴³ *rig* *eile* DH. *rigi* L². ⁴⁴ *sin* DHL²B. ⁴⁵ *is* *ana* D. *asan* H. *isan* L²B. ⁴⁶ *aimsir* *sin* H. ⁴⁷ *Maximin* D. *Maixim* H. *Maixim* L². ⁴⁸ *roba* HL². ⁴⁹ *in* HB. ⁵⁰ *t-apstal* D. *t-abstal* H. *t-espoc* L². *t-easbug* B. ⁵¹ *uas-airmindeach* D. *uasal* (*above line* : *i.* *arm* . . .) H. *uasal-airmidnech* L². ⁵² *naem* DHL². *naemh* B. ⁵³ *Sic* DHB. *Martar* L¹ *Martain* do *Gaillia* *la* *Uleicis* do *boden* L².

18. *Quintus Constantinus Constantini magni filius fuit et ibi* [25] *moritur et sepulcrum illius monstratur iuxta urbem quae vocatur Cair Segeint [uel Cair Costain add. Cant.], ut litterae quae sunt in lapide tumuli ostendunt. Et ipse seminavit tria semina, id est auri argenti aerisque, in pavimento supradictae civitatis, ut nullus pauper in ea habitaret umquam. Et vocatur alio nomine Minmanton.*

Sextus Maximus imperator regnavit in Britannia. A tem- [26] *pore illius consules esse coeperunt et Caesares numquam appellati sunt postea. Et Sanctus Martinus in tempore illius claruit in virtutibus et signis, et cum eo locutus est.*

19. (L¹) [I49 a 1] Maximen¹ rogab² rigi³ Breatan ⁊ ruc slogu⁴ Bretan⁵ i⁶ rRomanchaib⁷ cotorchair⁸ Gratiam⁹ inpir leis⁹ ⁊¹⁰ rogab^{10a} fein¹¹ airdrigi¹² na h-Eorpa ⁊ ni¹³ relig¹³ uad¹⁴ na sluagu¹⁵ ruc¹⁶ leis dochum¹⁷ a mban ⁊ a mac nach¹⁸ a¹⁹ fearann²⁰ *acht*²¹ torad²² fearanda²³ imda²⁴ doib²⁵ ota²⁶⁻²⁷ in loch fil²⁸ i²⁹ mullach³⁰ Sleibi^{30a} Ioib²⁶⁻³¹ co Canchuic³² bodes³³ ⁊ siar co Duma Ochiden³⁴ ica³⁵ fil³⁶ in³⁷ Chros³⁸ Ergna³⁹. ⁊ is iad sain⁴⁰ Breatain⁴¹ Letha⁴². Tarrasadar⁴³ thes⁴⁴ dogres⁴⁵ ⁊ is⁴⁶ aire⁴⁷ sin⁴⁸ rogabastair⁴⁹ echtarchineda⁵⁰ tire⁵¹ Breatan⁵² ⁊⁵³ romarbtha Breatain⁵³ a n-imlib a fearaind⁵⁴.

§§ 15-21 L¹DHL²B.

19. ¹ Maximain D. Maiximain H. Maiximen L². ² rogob L². ³ rige B. ⁴ om. DH. sloga L². slog B. ⁵ Breatain DHB. ⁶ a DHL². ⁷ Romanancaib D. Romanchaib L². rRomanachaibh B. ⁸ cotorcair D. contorchair H. condorchair L². ⁹⁻⁹ lais Gradian int inpir D. leis Graidian int inpir H. Gradian inpir leis L². Gracian inpir leis B. ¹⁰ om. H. ^{10a} rogob L². ¹¹ om. H. fen L². ¹² rigi DH. ardrigi L². airdrige B. ¹³ roleig D. nir leig (nir *corrected from* ro) H. nir leic L². ni rolig B. ¹⁴ uada HL². uadha B. ¹⁵ sluag D. aluaigh H. ¹⁶ rug D. ¹⁷ Sic HL²B. om. L¹. docum D. ¹⁸ ⁊ H. na L². ¹⁹ na L². ²⁰ ferann D. ferand HL². fhearand B. ²¹ ⁊ H. ²² dorad DL². darad H. dorat B. ²³ feranna D. feraind H. ²⁴ imdha B. ²⁵ doibh B. ²⁶⁻²⁶ ota . . . Ioib] om. D. ²⁷ i. a do H. i. h L². otha B. ²⁸ om. H. ²⁹ a H. ³⁰ mmullach B. ^{30a} slebe L². ³¹ Ioibh B. ³² Canacuic DH. Cancuic B. ³³ budeas DH. fodeas B. ³⁴ Oichiden D. Oicidaing H. Ochedein L². ³⁵ aiga D. a H. oca L². ³⁶ fuil DH. fail B. ³⁷ ind D. an H. om. B. ³⁸ Eichros D. Ecros H. Cro L². ³⁹ Argna D. Airgnea H. Sergna L². Eargna B. ⁴⁰ sin DHL². sein B. ⁴¹ om. D. ⁴² ⁊ D. Le. .a (*above line*) ⁊ H. Lethan ⁊ L². Letha ⁊ B. ⁴³ tarastair D. tarrastair HB. ⁊ tarrastair L². ⁴⁴ teas DH. theas B. ⁴⁵ dogres B. ⁴⁶ Sic DL²B. i L¹. as H. ⁴⁷ airi H. ⁴⁸ sein B. ⁴⁹ rogabastair D. rogabadar H. rogobsadar L². om. B. ⁵⁰ eachtarcineaded D. eachtarcineadha H. eachtarcineada L². eachturcinidha B. ⁵¹ Sic DB. thiri L¹. tir H. tiri L². ⁵² Sic DHB. bli L¹. Bretan L². ⁵³⁻⁵³ om. B. ⁵⁴ feraind D.

[27] 19. Septimus imperator regnavit in Brittannia Maximianus. Ipse perrexit cum omnibus militibus Brittonum a Brittannia et occidit Gratianum regem Romanorum et imperium tenuit totius Europae. Et noluit dimittere milites qui perrexerunt cum eo ad Brittanniam ad uxores suas et ad filios suos et ad possessiones suas, sed dedit illis multas regiones a stagno quod est super verticem Montis Iovis usque ad civitatem quae vocatur Cant Guic, et usque ad cumulum occidentalem, id est Cruc Ochident. Hi sunt Brittones Armorici et numquam reversi sunt huc usque in hodiernum diem. Propter hoc Brittannia occupata est ab extraneis gentibus et cives expulsi sunt usque dum Deus auxilium dederit illis. [*Here follow in the Latin the passages in veteri traditione . . . defunctus est and Constantin .xvi. bliadna . . . robadar i n-Inis Bretan, which the Irish version gives at the end of §21 and at the beginning of §22, q.v.*]

20. (L¹) Graidiam¹ im̄.² cona brathair³ .i. Ualentien⁴ in⁵ comrigi⁶ se⁷ bliadna. Isin⁸ aimsir^{8a} robai⁹ in t-espoc¹⁰ uasal i¹¹ Medolain¹², in¹³ foircedlaid¹⁴ na cathilacda¹⁵ .i. Ambrois¹⁶. Ualentien¹⁷ γ Teothois¹⁸ i¹⁹ comlaithus²⁰ .vii.²¹ mbliadna²². Isan²³ aimsir²⁴ rotinolad²⁵ in senad²⁶ i²⁷ Constantin²⁸ .i. l. ar²⁹ ccc.³⁰ do³¹ dichor³² eirsi³³ Maicedoin³⁴ .i. diultad³⁵ in spiruta³⁶. noib³⁵⁻³⁷. γ isan³⁸ aimsir³⁹ robai⁴⁰ Cirine⁴¹ uasal-sacart⁴² i mBeithil⁴³, in⁴⁴ t-eitircheartaig⁴⁵ cathilacda⁴⁶. Graidien⁴⁷ cheana⁴⁸ mar adubramar⁴⁹ γ Ualentien⁵⁰ i⁵¹ rrigi⁵² cororigad⁵³ Maiximen⁵⁴ ona mileadaib⁵⁵ i⁵⁶ n-Inis⁵⁷ Breatan γ condeachaid⁵⁸

§§ 15-21 L¹DHL²B.

20. ¹ Graidian D. Graisian H. Gordian L². Gratian B. 2. i. H. ³ Sic DHB. braithrib L¹L². ⁴ Ualenginen D. Iuil ingein sin H. Ualentian B. ⁵ a DH. i L²B. ⁶ coimrigi H. comaimsir rigi L². coimrige B. ⁷ .vi. D. i. se H. ⁸ isn D. isna H. isan L². isinn B. ^{8a} aimsir sin L². ⁹ rabi H. ¹⁰ t-easpal DH. t-easpog B. ¹¹ o H. ¹² Medolen D. Meadolan H. Medolaim L². mMedolaim B. ¹³ om. DHB. ¹⁴ forceallaid DH. forchedail L². forcetlaidh B. ¹⁵ catha[t]da D. calagda H. cathalca B. ¹⁶ Amros D. Amrois H. ¹⁷ Ualanentinen D. Ualentenen H. Ualentine L². om. B. ¹⁸ Teothas D. Teotois H. Teotais L². ¹⁹ a DHL². ²⁰ comflatus D. comflaithus H. comflaithius L²B. ²¹ ocht DHL². .u. iii. B. ²² mbliadna γ L². ²³ isna DHL². isinn B. ²⁴ h-aimsir D. aimsir sin H. ²⁵ rotineolaid D. rotinoiled H. rotinoiled L². rothinoladh B. ²⁶ seanad DH. ²⁷ om. H. ²⁸ Consantin HL². ²⁹ om. H. ³⁰ tri .ccc. do srutib D. .ccc. do sruithib H. tri cetaib B. ³¹ da H. ³² dicur DH. dichur L². docoirsi B. ³³ iris D. irsi HL². arsin B. ³⁴ Maiccidoin D. Maigidoin H. Maigedoin L². Macidoin B. ³⁵⁻³⁵ diultad . . . noib] in spirad naem do diultad L². ³⁶ spirid D. sp— H. spirata B. ³⁷ naem DB. naemh H. ³⁸ isna DHL². isinn B. ³⁹ aimsir sin DH. ⁴⁰ robi H. ⁴¹ Cirini H. Cirine .i. L². ⁴² uasal-sagart DHB. uasal-shacart L². ⁴³ mBeithil Iuta H. mBeithil Iuda L². mBeithili B. ⁴⁴ om. H. ⁴⁵ t-eachtceartaig D. itercertaig H. t-thederchertaich L². t-eiderceartaigh B. ⁴⁶ cathlagda D. cateileacda H. cathalca B. ⁴⁷ Gradia D. Gradian HL². Gratian B. ⁴⁸ ceana DB. cetna H. chena L². ⁴⁹ adogramar D. adubramair H. ⁵⁰ Ualanten D. Uailintinen H. Balentien L². ⁵¹ hi D. a HL². ⁵² rigi DL². rrige B. ⁵³ corigad H. cororigadh B. ⁵⁴ Maximen DL²B. ⁵⁵ mileadaib D. milidaib H. mileadhaibh B. ⁵⁶ a DHL². ⁵⁷ nd-Inis B. ⁵⁸ coneachadar D. coneacaid H. condeachaidh B.

20. Iterum repetendus est sermo, de Maximiano tyranno. [29] Gratianus cum fratre Valentiano [*Ualentiniano Cant.*] regnavit VI annis et Ambrosius Mediolanensis episcopus clarus habetur in catholicorum dogmate. Valentianus [*Ualentinianus Cant.*] cum Theodosio regnavit annis VIII. Synodus Constantinopolim colligitur a CCCXVIII patribus [*CCCL patrum celebratur Cant.*], in qua omnes haereses damnantur. Hieronymus tum presbyter Bethleem toto mundo claruit. Dum Gratianus imperium regebat in toto mundo, in Brittannia per seditionem militum Maximus [*Maximianus Cant.*] imperator factus est. Qui mox dum in

tar muir, i⁵⁹ Francaib⁶⁰ ⁊ coroforuaslaiged⁶¹ in ri⁶² Graidian⁶³ tre brath⁶⁴ maigistrech⁶⁵ na milead⁶⁶ .i. ⁶⁷ Parasis⁶⁸ Merobladis⁶⁹ corotheich⁷⁰ in ri⁷¹ co Lugdon⁷² corfacbad⁷³ ann⁷⁴ ⁊ cormarbad⁷⁵.

21. (L¹) Maximin¹ ⁊ a mac .i. ² Uictor³ i⁴ comrigi⁵. Martan⁶ hi⁷ Torinis⁸ in⁹ tan¹⁰ sin. Maicsimen¹¹ im¹² rofagbaidead¹³ lasna¹⁴ consalaib¹⁵ .o¹⁶ etiud¹⁷ rigda¹⁸ .i. la Valentinen¹⁹ ⁊ la Teothais²⁰ isin²¹ tres²² lic²³ on²³ chathraig²⁴ Eigila²⁵ ⁊ rodi-cheandad²⁶ isin²⁷ luc²⁸ sin. Dorochair²⁹ im³⁰ a mac .i. Uictoir³¹ hi³² Francaib³³ lasin³⁴ comid³⁵ dianaid³⁶ ainm Argubus³⁷. O thus³⁸ domain³⁹ .v. ⁴⁰ mile .d.c.x.c. ⁴¹.

§§ 15-21 L¹DHL²B.

⁵⁹ i L²B. ⁶⁰ Francaib DH. Francaibh B. ⁶¹ coroforuaislaigid D. coruaslaic H. corfheabaisliged L². coroforuaisligeadh B. ⁶² rig D. ri .i. L². righ B. ⁶³ Graidian D. Gratian B. ⁶⁴ braithreas H. rath L². ⁶⁵ madisdreach D. maighistriach H. magistreach B. ⁶⁶ milid D. mileadh HB. ⁶⁷ om. H. ⁶⁸ Parassis DB. ⁶⁹ Merobaidis H. ⁷⁰ coroteith D. corotheith H. goroteich B. ⁷¹ rig DB. righ H. ⁷² Ludon D. Lungdond H. Logdon L². ⁷³ corogabad DHL²B. ⁷⁴ and (added above line : he) H. and L²B. ⁷⁵ coromarbad DHB.

21. ¹ Maximen DHL²B. ² om. DH. ³ Uichtor D. Iuchtor L². ⁴ a DH. ⁵ coimrigi H. coimrige B. ⁶ Martain DH. ⁷ a DH. i L²B. ⁸ Toirinis H. ⁹ inn DL². ind B. ¹⁰ inbaid DL². inmaid H. inbhaid B. ¹¹ Maximen DI²B. Maigsimen H. ¹² .u. HB. ¹³ rofadbaigid D. rodbaidid H. rofodbaided L². rofod-baidheadh B. ¹⁴ leisna D. laisna H. ¹⁵ consalu DH. consolaibh B. ¹⁶ d'B. ¹⁷ etgu D. edgud H. etig L². etiudh B. ¹⁸ righda B. ¹⁹ h-Valentinen D. Buailintinen H. Balentinein L². Ualentinein B. ²⁰ Teothus D. Teatais (corrected above line into [Te]odocis) H. Teothas L². ²¹ isan H. ²² tres DHB. ²³ lug on DH. lugon (preceded by bl, oblit.) L². licc on B. ²⁴ cathraig D. chathraigh HB. chathraich L². ²⁵ Sic D. Egililea L². Egilia H. Egilia L²B. ²⁶ rotamnaigid o cinn D. rodamnaigead o cind H. rodichennta L². rodicennad B. ²⁷ isan H. ²⁸ lug DHL². ²⁹ atrochair H. ³⁰ .u. H. ³¹ Uichtor D. Uictur H. Iuchtor L². Uictor B. ³² in D. a H. i B. ³³ Francaib D. Francaibh B. ³⁴ lasan H. ³⁵ comit DL². coimit H. conidh B. ³⁶ dianad DHB. ³⁷ Arguba DH. Argobas L². Argubas B. ³⁸ tus DB. ³⁹ domhain B. ⁴⁰ .iiii. D. ¹ .d.cxx. D. .dcxx. (added above line : no .dx.cc.) H. Added : do reir each crouince sin L². .dcccc. B. ⁴² In L² the following section is opened by the title :

Gallias transfretaret, Gratianus Parassis Meroblaudus [*Meroblaudis Cant.*] magistri militum prodicione superatus est et fugiens Lugduni captus atque occisus est.

21. Maximus [*Maximianus Cant.*] Victorem filium suum consortem fecit. Martinus Turonensis episcopus in magnis virtutibus claruit. Post multum intervallum temporis a Valentiniano et Theodosio consulibus in tertio ab Advileua [*Uuirileisa id est Aquileia Cant.*] lapide spoliatus indumentis regiis sistitur et capite damnatur. Cuius filius Victor eodem anno ab Argeste [*Argabaste Cant.*] comite interfectus est in Gallia.

Is⁴² amlaid⁴³ sin⁴⁴ indisit⁴⁵ arsantai⁴⁶ na mBreatain⁴⁷ .i. vii.⁴⁸ n-airdrig⁴⁹ do⁵⁰ Romanchaib⁵⁰ for Breatnaib⁵¹. Atberat⁵² im̄.⁵³ Romanaig⁵⁴ is nonbar⁵⁵ uaidib⁵⁶ for Breatnu⁵⁷ .i. in t-ochtmad⁵⁸ in Seuer⁵⁹ tanaise⁶⁰ atbath⁶¹ ic⁶² dul⁶³ do⁶⁴ Rom⁶⁵ a h-Inis⁶⁶ Breatain⁶⁷.

22. (L¹) Constantin¹ .xvi.² bliadna² i³ rrigi⁴ Inse⁵ Breatain⁶ conerbailt⁷. Noi⁸⁻⁹ mbliadna tra ar .cccc.⁸⁻¹⁰ do¹¹ Breatnaib¹² fon¹³ cis¹⁴ Romanach¹⁵. Roindarbastair¹⁶⁻¹⁷ tra¹⁸ Breatain¹⁹ iarsin²⁰ in²¹ neart²² Roman¹⁷⁻²³ ⁊ ni thardsad²⁴ cis na²⁵ cain²⁶ doib²⁷ ⁊ romarbsada²⁸ na²⁹ h-uile³⁰ taiseachu³¹ Romancu³²

§ 22 L¹DHL² (Constantin—taiseachu, see note 72) B.

Seanchus Breatain, rest illegible. ⁴³ amlaidh B. ⁴⁴ so L². ⁴⁵ indisid DH. ⁴⁶ ardsantai D. arsaigi H. arsandta L². arsatai B. ⁴⁷ Breatain D. mBreatain (added above line : no Romanach) H. ⁴⁸ na .vii. DH. seacht L². ⁴⁹ n-airdrigha D. n-airdriga H. n-airdrig B. ⁵⁰ do Romancaib D. na Romanach no da Romanchaib H. do Romanachaibh B. ⁵¹ Breatnu DH. Bretnaib L². Bretnu B. ⁵² atberat D. adberaid HL² ⁵³ u. HB. ⁵⁴ Romanaid D. Romain H. Romanaich L². Romanaigh B. ⁵⁵ nonbur DL². nomur H. nonbar B. ⁵⁶ uaith D. uathaib H. uaidib B. ⁵⁷ Breatnaib DHL². Bretnu B. ⁵⁸ t-ochmad D. t-ochtmad B. ⁵⁹ Siber L². ⁶⁰ tan—D. tanisdi H. tanasti L². tanaisi B. ⁶¹ Sic DHL². adberad L¹. om. B. ⁶² ag DH. oc L². ⁶³ dol. B. ⁶⁴ da H. ⁶⁵ Roim DHL²B. ⁶⁶ n-Inis H. ⁶⁷ Added : conderbaltadar L². Bretan B.

22 ¹ Consantin H. ² .xiii. bliadna H. .v. bliadna dec L². ³ a H. ⁴ rigi DHL². rrige B. ⁵ Innsi D. Insi H. Innsi B. ⁶ Bretan L²B. ⁷ Sic DB. conerbail L¹. condermailt H. conderbaltadar L². ⁸⁻⁸ noi ccc.] .ccc. tra L². tra ar tri .ccc. B. ⁹ nai D. ix. H. ¹⁰ tri .cccc. D. ¹¹ da H. ¹² Bretnaib D. Romancaib H. ¹³ ag tobach H. ¹⁴ cisa H. ¹⁵ Breatain H. ¹⁶ rohinna¹⁶bsat D. roindarb¹⁶sd H. om. L². rosindarb¹⁶sd B. ¹⁷⁻¹⁷ roindarb¹⁶stair . . . Roman] om. L². ¹⁸ om. B. ¹⁹ Breatnaig DH. ²⁰ iardain D. (above line) post H. iartain B. ²¹ Sic B. i L¹D. om. H. ²² nert DH. ²³ Romanach DB. Romanach dib H. ²⁴ Sic HL²B. tharsad L¹. tardsad D. ²⁵ om. L²B. ²⁶ chain L². ²⁷ doibh B. ²⁸ romarbsat D. romarbsad H. ²⁹ om. H. ³⁰ uili H. huili L². ³¹ Sic D. taiseach L¹L². thaiseacha H. thaiseacho B. ³² Sic L². Romanach L¹. Romancu D. na Roman H. Romanachu B. ³³⁻³³ robada²⁸ Bretan] om. L²B. ³⁴ robadair

[The following phrase in the Latin text at the end of §19.]

In veteri traditione seniorum nostrorum septem imperatores fuerunt a Romanis in Brittannia, Romani autem dicunt novem. Octavus fuit alius Severus, qui aliquando in Brittannia manebat, aliquando ad Romam ibat et ibi defunctus est.

22. [The opening colon of this §, Nonus fuit . . . occiderant, occurs in the Latin text at the end of §19, immediately after the concluding passage of our §21.] Nonus fuit Constantius [Constantinus Cant.]. Ipse regnavit sexdecim annis in Brittannia et in sextodecimo anno imperii sui obiit in Brittannia. Hucusque [28] regnaverunt Romani apud Brittones CCCCVIII annis. Brittones autem deiecerunt regnum Romanorum neque censum dederunt

robadar³³⁻³⁴ i³⁵ n-Inis Bretan³³. Atracht³⁶ i^m.³⁷ fochetoir³⁸ neart³⁹ Cruithneach⁴⁰ ⁊ Gaeideal⁴¹ tar⁴² broind⁴³ Breatan⁴⁴ ⁊ rusindarbsad⁴⁵ c^msan⁴⁶ abainn⁴⁷ dianaid⁴⁸ ainm⁴⁹ Din⁵⁰. Dochodar⁵¹ iartain techtai⁵² Breatan⁵³ hi⁵⁴ Romanchaib⁵⁵ co nduba⁵⁶ ⁊ co⁵⁷ toirsi⁵⁸ moir, co fotaib⁵⁹ fora⁶⁰ cendaib⁶¹ ⁊ co setaib⁶² imdaib⁶³, na rodiglaidis⁶⁴ forro⁶⁵ na⁶⁶ taisig⁶⁷ Romancha⁶⁸ romarbsad⁶⁶⁻⁶⁹. Tucsdar⁷⁰ leo iartain⁷¹ taiseachu⁷² ⁊ consulu⁷³ Romancha⁷⁴ ⁊ ro-[I49 a 2]ingelsad⁷⁵⁻⁷⁶ cona⁷⁷ lugu⁷⁸ congebdaib⁷⁹ in mam⁸⁰ Romanach cia⁸¹ mad⁸² trom⁸³. Dorochtadar⁸⁴ iartain⁸⁵ na⁸⁶ milide⁸⁷ Romanacha⁸⁸ ⁊⁷⁶ roordaigthe⁸⁹ taisich⁹⁰ ⁊⁹¹ rig⁹² for Inis Breatan⁹³ ⁊ dochodar⁹⁴ na sluaig⁹⁵ iartain⁹⁶ dia⁹⁷ tighib⁹⁸.

§ 22 L¹DHL² (Constantin—taiseachu, see note 72) B.

H. ³⁵ a DH. ³⁶ adracht H. ³⁷ .u. H. ³⁸ fochetoir DHL². fochetoir B. ³⁹ nert DH. nert L². ⁴⁰ Cruithnech DL². ⁴¹ Gaideal DB. Gaeidheal H. Gaeidel L². ⁴² dar D. for H. ⁴³ Sic L²B. croind L¹. broind broind D. bord H. ⁴⁴ Bretan L². mBretan B. ⁴⁵ rosinnarbsat D. rosindarbsad HB. ⁴⁶ cosin DL²B. gusan H. ⁴⁷ abaind DH. n-abaind L². abhain B. ⁴⁸ dianad DL²B. dian H. ⁴⁹ om. D. ⁵⁰ Tin DL². Thin H. Inti B. ⁵¹ docuadar D. docotair H. condeachadar L². ⁵² teacha D. teachta HL². techta B. ⁵³ Bretan L²B. ⁵⁴ i DB. do H. ⁵⁵ Romancaib D. rRomanachaibh B. ⁵⁶ nuba D. ndubha B. ⁵⁷ om. L². ⁵⁸ torsi D. toirrsi L². torrsi B. ⁵⁹ foithib H. fotaibh B. ⁶⁰ ar B. ⁶¹ cenmaib H. cenaibh B. ⁶² sedaib H. sedaibh B. ⁶³ imda H. imdaib leo L²B. ⁶⁴ rodigladdis D. radiglaidis H. rodhiglaidis B. ⁶⁵ om. L². ⁶⁶⁻⁶⁶ na . . . romarbsad] marbad doib D. ⁶⁷ toisig H. toisigh B. ⁶⁸ Romana . . . (above line) H. Romanchu L²B. ⁶⁹ da marbad doib H. romarbsat B. ⁷⁰ tucsdar D. tucstar H. tucsd L². ⁷¹ iardain D. ⁷² Here L² breaks off. taiseachdu D. taiseacho H. taiseachu L². toiseachu B. ⁷³ consaluu D. consalu H. consolu B. ⁷⁴ Romanca D. Romanach H. Romanchu B. ⁷⁵ tairngairseat D. tairngeasad H. ⁷⁶⁻⁷⁶ roingelsad . . . Romanacha ⁊] om. B. ⁷⁷ conach H. ⁷⁸ lugha H. ⁷⁹ dagebdais D. dogebdais H. ⁸⁰ Added in marg. : in cis H. ⁸¹ gia H. ⁸² ma D. maith H. ⁸³ Romanchu H. ⁸⁴ dorochadar D. darochadar H. ⁸⁵ iardain D. ⁸⁶ om. H. ⁸⁷ milid D. milidh H. ⁸⁸ Romanca D. Romanchu H. ⁸⁹ rohordaigtea D. rohordnaichea H. ⁹⁰ toisig D. om. H. toisigh B. ⁹¹ om. H. ⁹² riga DH. righ B. ⁹³ Bretan B. ⁹⁴ docodar D. dacodair H. ⁹⁵ sloig DHB. ⁹⁶ iardain D. iarsin H. ⁹⁷ dia da D. da H. ⁹⁸ tighib iartain (added above line : go Roim) H. tighibh B.

illis neque reges illorum acceperunt ut regnarent super eos. Neque Romani ausi sunt ut venirent Britanniam ad regnandum amplius, quia duces illorum Brittones occiderant.

[30] Tribus vicibus occisi sunt duces Romanorum a Britannis Brittones autem dum anxiebantur a barbarorum gentibus, id est Scottorum et Pictorum, flagitabant auxilium Romanorum. Et dum legati mittebantur cum magno luctu et cum sablonibus super capita sua intrabant. Et portabant magna munera secum consulibus Romanorum pro admissio scelere occisionis ducum. Et suscipiebant consules grata dona ab illis. Et promittebant cum iuramento accipere iugum Romanici iuris licet durum fuisset

23. (*L*¹) Rogab¹ fearg² ⁊ tairrsi³ Breatnu⁴ ar truma leo⁵ in mama⁶ Romanaig⁷ coromarbsad⁸ na toisechu⁹ ⁊¹⁰ na rigu Romanchu¹⁰ robadar occo¹¹ i¹² n-Inis Breatan¹³ don dara cur¹⁴. Conerracht¹⁵ neart¹⁶ Cruithneach¹⁷ ⁊ Gaedel¹⁸ dar¹⁹ Breatnu²⁰ doris²¹ corbo²² truma²³ anda²⁴ in²⁵ chain²⁶ Romanach²⁷. Uair²⁸ is²⁸ a ndichor²⁹ uili³⁰ don³¹ fhearand³² dob³³⁻³⁴ ail leo³⁴⁻³⁵ do Cruithneachaib³⁶ ⁊ do³⁷ Gaedelaib³⁸. Dochotar³⁹ iartain⁴⁰ Bretain⁴¹ co truag⁴² ⁊ co toirrseach⁴³ i⁴⁴ n-aireacht⁴⁵ na Romanach. Et⁴⁴ is⁴⁶ amlaid⁴⁷ adfiadar⁴⁸ a⁴⁹ ndul⁵⁰ ⁊ a ndruim⁵¹ rempo⁵² ar⁵³ imnaire⁵⁴. ⁊ tanic⁵⁵ sochaidi⁵⁶ mor leo .i. sluag diairmithi⁵⁷ do⁵⁸ Romancaib⁵⁹. ⁊⁶⁰ rogabtha⁶¹ rig⁶² ⁊ taisich⁶³ forro⁶⁴ iartain⁶⁵. Ba trom tra la⁶⁶ Breatnu⁶⁷ doris⁶⁸ in⁶⁹ cis Romanach⁷⁰ do⁷¹ ic⁷¹ coromarbsad⁶⁸ a⁷² rrigu⁷³ ⁊ a toiseachu⁷⁴ in tres⁷⁵ fecht⁷⁶. Tancadar⁷⁷ iartain⁷⁸ flaithe⁷⁹ Roman⁸⁰ dar⁸¹

§ 23 *L*¹DHB.

23. ¹ dogab H. rogabh B. ² ferg H. ³ torsiu D. toirsi H. toirrsi B. ⁴ Breatnaig H. Bretnu B. ⁵ after mama Romanaig in DH. ⁶ cisa ⁊ in (an H.) mama DH. madhma B. ⁷ Romanaigh HB. ⁸ coromarbsat D. cormarbsad H. goromarbsad B. ⁹ toiseachu DB. toiseacha H. ¹⁰⁻¹⁰ om. DH. ¹¹ acu D. aco H. om. B. ¹² a DH. ¹³ Bretan B. ¹⁴ chur ocu B. ¹⁵ cuneracht acu D. coreirig H. conerracht B. ¹⁶ nert D. ¹⁷ Cruithnech DB. ¹⁸ Gaedel D. Gaedhel B. ¹⁹ tar D. tarsu .i. tar H. ²⁰ Breatnaib uili H. Bretnu B. ²¹ doridais D. dorigisi H. dordis B. ²² corba H. corobo B. ²³ thruma B. ²⁴ inua D. na H. ²⁵ om. H. ²⁶ cain DHB. ²⁷ Roman DH. ²⁸ ardaig D. ardaid H. ²⁹ nicur D. n-iscuir H. ndicur B. ³⁰ om. DH. uile B. ³¹ asa DH. ³² ferann DH. ferand B. ³³ rob DH. ³⁴⁻³⁴ dob . . . leo] om. H. ³⁵ om. DB. ³⁶ Cruithentuath D. Cruithnib H. Cruithnechaibh B. ³⁷ da H. ³⁸ Gaedilaib D. Gaedhealaibh B. ³⁹ docuadar H. Cuirthnechaibh B. ³⁷ da H. ³⁸ Gaedilaib D. Gaedhealaibh B. ³⁹ docuadar D. dacuadar .u. H. docodar tra B. ⁴⁰ iardain DH. ⁴¹ Breatnaig DH. Bretain B. ⁴² truagh B. ⁴³ dernamach D. deacainteach H. toirseach B. ⁴⁴⁻⁴⁴ i n-aireacht . . . et] om. D. ⁊ H. ⁴⁵ Sic B. n-aireach *L*¹. ⁴⁶ as D. ⁴⁷ amlaidh B. ⁴⁸ adfiatar D. adfiat H. ⁴⁹ om. B. ⁵⁰ nul[al] D. om. B. ⁵¹ ndromanna D. ndromanda H. ⁵² rompu DHB. ⁵³ air B. ⁵⁴ imnairi H. in naire B. ⁵⁵ tainig D. tainic H. ⁵⁶ sochraide D. socroidi H. socraide B. ⁵⁷ diairmithe D. om. B. ⁵⁸ da H. ⁵⁹ Romanchaib H. Romanachaibh B. ⁶⁰ om. DH. ⁶¹ rogabtha tra D. rogabta tra H. ⁶² rigi D. riga H. ⁶³ taisig D. taisieacha H. toiseach B. ⁶⁴ foro D. orro H. ⁶⁵ iardain D. ⁶⁶ le D. menma na B. ⁶⁷ Breatnacho H. mBreatnach B. ⁶⁸⁻⁶⁸ doris . . . coromarbsad] om. H. ⁶⁹ Sic B. ris *L*¹. iardain D. ⁷⁰ Romancu D. ⁷¹ om. D. doig B. ⁷² cormarbsat D. coromarbsat B. ⁷³ riga DH. rigu B. ⁷⁴ taisigu D. taisieacha H. toisechu B. ⁷⁵ treas DH. ⁷⁶ feacht HB. ⁷⁷ tangadar DB. tangadair H. ⁷⁸ iardain D. iartan H. ⁷⁹ flaithe B. ⁸⁰ Romanach H. ⁸¹ tar DHB.

23. [Of the opening passage of this § in the Irish version, rogab fearg . . . ar imnaire, there is no equivalent in the Latin.] Et Romani venerunt cum maximo exercitu ad auxilium eorum et posuerunt imperatores in Britannia. Et composito imperatore cum ducibus revertebantur exercitus ad Romam usque, et sic alternatim per CCCXLVIII [CCCCXLIX Cant.] annos faciebant.

muir coromoid⁸² cath dimor⁸³ rompo⁸⁴ for⁸⁵ Breatnu⁸⁶ ⁊ corodigailset⁸⁷ a ndaine⁸⁸ forro⁸⁹ ⁊ corolomairsead⁹⁰ Inis Breatan ima⁹¹ h-or ⁊ ima⁹¹ h-argad⁹², corucsad⁹³⁻⁹⁴ leo a sroll⁹⁵ ⁊ a siric⁹⁶ ⁊ a sidae⁹⁷ ⁊ a⁹³ leastair⁹⁸ oir ⁊ airgit⁹⁹ condeachadar¹⁰⁰ co¹⁰¹ mbuadaib¹⁰² ⁊ coscor^{101.103} dia¹⁰⁴ taig¹⁰⁵.

24. (B) 1[Gabas Sarran rige² mBreatan iartain ⁊ gabais neart Saxan ⁊ Cruithneach ⁊ tug do shetigh ingean rig Alban .i. Babona ingean Loairnd meic Eirc ⁊ ni hi ronaiscedh dho acht a siur .i. Erc inghean Loairnd. Gortrulla la Muiredach mac Eogain meic Neill co h-Erinn ⁊ co ruc ceitri maccu do .i. Muirceartach mac Erci ⁊ Fearadhach ⁊ Tigernach ⁊ Maian.

Clanais .uo. Sarra Babona gorotuismeadh leo .u. meic .i. Luirig ⁊ Cairnech ⁊ epscop Dallain ⁊ Caemlach. ⁊ atbail iar coscur ⁊ iar mbuaidh i taig Martain. Luirig im. rogab iarsin, gon-erecht a neart for Saxana ⁊ connerna³ cathair foirecneach i uail mainistrech Cairnich .i. a brathair. Murcertach mac Erca in tan sin i uail righ Breatan ig foglaim gaiscidh iarna dichur a h-Erinn ar na crossana do marbadh ⁊ iarna dichor post a h-Albain ar marbadh a seanathar .i. Loairnd rig Alban. Conastarla do coisearcadh a airm in tan sin co Cairndech co mac deirbhsheathar a mathar. Co n-ebairt Cairnech ris : bod rig Erenn ⁊ Bretan tu chaidhchi ⁊ dogheba neam post, acht co ndhicuirea Luirigh do neart ata forinn eclais. Andsin luigh mac Erca ga righ ⁊ atbert a haitheasc iar ruachtain .i. : Na cumthaig do chathir i uail Cairnich epscuip. Dar mo debhroth, ar Luirich, as calma form in peata aighi alltai fil aicci andas fein ⁊ in coimthe dia n-adair. Teid mac Erca fria chulu co Cairnech iartain ⁊ sloindis a haitheasc. Gabais fearg mor Cairnech do thain ⁊ dixit : M' itchi rom choimdit rom Dia, corop i n-adbur na h-aighi sin rogaba bas ⁊ leat-su, a meic Erca.

§§ 24-25 B.

⁸² corremaid D. corimidh H. coroimid B. ⁸³ mor B. ⁸⁴ rempu B. ⁸⁵ in H above line. ⁸⁶ Bretnaib (above line) H. Bretnu B. ⁸⁷ gordigailsit D. cordigailsead H. corodhighailseat B. ⁸⁸ n-air D. ndaini H. ndaeine B. ⁸⁹ forro in H before a ndaini. forru B. ⁹⁰ corlomairgseat D. corlomairgsead H. corolamarset B. ⁹¹ ma H. ⁹² h-airgead D. h-airged H. h-argat B. ⁹³⁻⁹⁴ corucsad . . . ⁊ a] ⁊ uma H. ⁹⁴ corugsat D. corucsat B. ⁹⁵ srol D. ⁹⁶ sirig D. ⁹⁷ sida DB. ⁹⁸ leasdair D. laistraib H. ⁹⁹ airgid DH. argait B. ¹⁰⁰ coneachadar D. coneachadar H. ¹⁰¹⁻¹⁰¹ co . . . coscor] om. B. ¹⁰² mbuaid DH. ¹⁰³ cosccar D. coscur H. ¹⁰⁴ da H. ¹⁰⁵ tig D. tigh H. taigh B.

24. ¹ This section is found in B only. ² rig B. ³ connere B.

Brittones autem propter gravitatem imperii occidebant duces Romanorum et auxilium postea petebant. Romani autem ad imperium auxiliumque et ad vindicandum veniebant et spoliata Brittannia auro argentoque cum aere et omni pretiosa veste et melle cum magno triumpho revertebantur.

Herailis Cairnech annsin ar mac Erca techt do dhicur a brathar 7 gabais dothain ar aedh comraic⁴ 7 ualuidh di herail Cairnich do dicur in rig. Co ndearna Dia mor-mirbhuii ar Cairneach andsin .i. cor faedh agh n-allaigh asin tshleibh co n-aerecht ind righ, gorderlair in sluagh 'na dhiaidh ach in righ gona bandalaibh, 7 dixit mac Erca: Mat cialla chach, a tigerna, frit clereach, daig bud fulli gach aimnedh lene in cumhachta fri Luirigh. Andsin suidis mac Earca in lorg catha i slis in rig cor comtrom 7 curthaid ga clerig 7 cend lais re comartha 7 dixit: Cend do brathar duid, a Chairnic. Et dixit Cairneach: Leic dam-sa an cnaimh 7 tomail-siu in smir 7 rofia gach treas comarba sund co brath 7 i n-Erinn. Tectais geill 7 neart in tiri annsin 7 Cairnech fri secht mbliadna i mmor-rigi Bretan 7 Cat 7 Orc 7 Saxon. Condearna mac Erca fuilliud in peccaidh .i. bean Luiric do tabairt iar cathaghad 7 iar comlengaibh co mor fri righ Frangc a cosnam a ingene fris. Condorchair ic mac Erca fodheoidh in ingen 7 co ruc ceitri meic do .i. Constantin 7 Gaedéal Ficht o taat ruirigh Bretain 7 rig Breatan-Cornd, Nellend a quo gens Nellan, 7 Scandal in mac ele a quo gens Scandail .i. a n-Erinn atait clanna na desi sin.]

25. (B) ¹[Condernad morthinol clerech n-Eorpa co Torinis Martain² .i. secht n-espuic .xxx. ar .ccc. 'ma comarba Peadair do saighid Cairnich espuic Toirindsi 7 Bretan Cornd 7 na n-uili Bretnach do dichur cacha h-eirsi 7 do ceartughudh gacha tiri i nniurt³ na h-ecalsa 7 adrophart cendacht martra in beatha do Chairnech. Ar robae a thoga beatha martra 7 fuair Cairnech .III. epscop dothoghmar⁴ mailli re Cairndech dia n-eletri 7 dochoid in lien da h-eilithri .i. a dualas meic Erca 7 Muiredaigh. Ualuidh Cairndech remhe go Bretnaibh Cornd no Carniceon 7 rocumdaighead cathair fo talmain lais ar doigh na faicidh se tir na talum na h-aeoir. Cor fuillestair nert 7 righi meic Erca re bliadna 7 co tainic co h-Erinn remhe. Conad he cet-epscoip claindi Neill 7 Temrach 7 gorb e ced-mairtir 7 ced-manach Erenn 7 cetbreitheamh⁵ fear n-Erenn fos. Corchathaidhsedar .uo. Fraingc 7 Saxain dia eis fri Erca 7 gor togladh a crich 7 a cathair re cian d'aimsir 7 gor milleadh crichadh 7 cumhachta na tiri ba neasso do ri met⁶ a chumachta 7 a nert 7 go tainic iarsin a mor-loingeas do gabail righi na h-Erenn. Go deisidh ic fan na long for Boind. Gor loiscthe lais a longa .i. gonadh uadha Fan Long 7 gor marbh coigedhaigh na h-Erenn iartain. 7 gorogaib a righi do dhileas co brath do fein 7 da cloind. Gor milleadh cumachta 7 neart Bretan dia h-eisi indsin.]

 §§ 24–25 B.

⁴ comrac B.

25. ¹ In B only, cf. 24. ² Martan B. ³ mmurt B. ⁴ dothoghmar mar B. ⁵ cetna breitheamh B. ⁶ mete B.

DE¹ GABAIL² SAXAN INSO³.

26. (L¹) Dorala⁴ thra⁵ iarsin⁶ cath remrate^{6.7} 7⁸ iar marbad na taisech⁹ Romanach¹⁰ co¹¹ bad¹¹ thri¹² la¹³ Bretnu¹⁴ 7 iar tochaithim¹⁵ doib .ix.¹⁶ mbliadan .xl. ar .cccc.¹⁷ fon cis¹⁸ Romanach¹⁶, Goirthigern¹⁹ mac Guitil²⁰ do gabail²¹ ardrige²² Breatan²³. Co²⁴ tortromthai²⁵ he²⁶ o uaman Cruithneach²⁷ 7 Gaeidel²⁸ 7 o niurt²⁹ Ambrois³⁰ ri³¹ Frangc³² 7 Breatan³³ Letha³⁴. Tancadar³⁵ tri ciuile³⁶ asin³⁷ Germain³⁸ .i. tri³⁹ barca for indarba⁴⁰ hi⁴¹ rabadar⁴² na⁴³ da brathair⁴³ .i. Ors 7 Heigist⁴⁴ o fuilit⁴⁵ Saxain. Is⁴⁶ he⁴⁷ im̄. a geinlach⁴⁸: Hors⁴⁹ 7 Eigis^{46.50} da mac Guetilis meic Giuti⁵¹ meic Guitechta⁵² meic Gutai⁵³ meic

§ 26 L¹DHB.

26. ¹ da H. do B. ² gabaib DH. gabaibh B. ³ anno D. anoso sis H. fodeasta andseo B. ⁴ darala H. ⁵ tra DHB. ⁶⁻⁷ cath ramraiti iarsin H. ⁷ ramraite D. remraite B. ⁸ om. HB. ⁹ toiseachdu D. taiseach H. toisech B. ¹⁰ Romandu D. ¹¹ co ba DH. comba B. ¹² tri DH. ri B. ¹³ om. B. ¹⁴ Breatnu D. Breatnaib H. [Romanach] Bretan B. ¹⁵ tocaithim D. tochaithem H. ¹⁶⁻¹⁶ .ix. . . . Romanach] fon cis Romanach .cccc. (above line : tos) quadraginti novem annos D. fon cis Romanach .cccc. ar quadraginti (above line : lx. ix. b.) novem annos H. ¹⁷ .ccc. B. ¹⁸ chis B. ¹⁹ Goirtigernd D. Gorthigernd H. Gortigernd B. ²⁰ Gutail DHB. ²¹ gab H. gabaib B. ²² ardrigi DH. airdrige B. ²³ Bretan B. ²⁴ 7 co DHB. ²⁵ tortromta D. tortromtha H. tortomthai B. ²⁶ e H. ²⁷ Cruthnechu D. ²⁸ Gaedel DB. Gaeigel H. ²⁹ nirt DH. ³⁰ Amros D. Amrois H. ³¹ rig DHB. ³² Franc D. ³³ Bretan B. ³⁴ Leatha DH. Lethna B. ³⁵ tangadar DHB. ³⁶ cuile D. cuili H. ³⁷ isin D. asan H. ³⁸ Gearmain DH. ³⁹ .iii. B. ⁴⁰ innarba D. ⁴¹ i DB. a H. ⁴² rabadar B. ⁴³⁻⁴³ tri (above line : dias) braitrechaib. ⁴⁴ Eigesit D. Eigist H. Engist B. ⁴⁵ Sic D. fuilit L¹. fuilet H. fuilet B. ⁴⁶⁻⁴⁶ is . . . Eigis] om. H. ⁴⁷ e seo DB. ⁴⁸ ngeinlach .i. D. ngenelach nunc B. ⁴⁹ Ors D. ⁵⁰ Eigist D. Egist B. ⁵¹ Guitte D. Guigu H. Guigte B. ⁵² Guectai D. Guctai H. Guecta B. ⁵³ Guta DH.

[31] 26. Factum est autem post supra dictum bellum quod fuit inter Brittones et Romanos, quando duces illorum occisi sunt, et occisionem Maximi [Maximiani Cant.] tyranni transactoque Romanorum imperio in Brittannia per quadraginta annos fuerunt sub metu. Guorthigirrus regnavit in Brittannia et dum ipse regnabat, urgebatur a metu Pictorum Scottorumque et a Romano impetu necnon et a timore Ambrosii. Interea venerunt tres ciulae a Germania expulsae in exilio, in quibus erant Hors et Hengist, qui et ipsi fratres erant, filii Guictglis [Guitgils Cant.] filii Guitta [Gurgeta Cant.] filii Guectha [Guecta Cant.] filii VVoden filii Frealaf filii Fredulb filii Finn [Fuin Cant.] filii Fodepald [Folewald, Folepald Cant.] filii Geta [Geata Cant.] qui fuit ut

Uodein⁵⁴ meic Frelab⁵⁵ meic Reauilb⁵⁶ meic Findi⁵⁷ meic Freann⁵⁸
meic Bolcall⁵⁹ meic Gota⁶⁰ meic Uanli⁶¹ meic Saxi⁶² meic Negua⁶³
meic⁶⁴ Alani⁶⁵ meic Fetuir⁶⁶ meic Ogamain meic Tai⁶⁸ meic
Boidb⁶⁸ [I49 b I] meic Semoth⁶⁹ meic Etacht meic Athacht⁷⁰
meic Abir meic Raa meic Esra meic Ioban meic Ionan meic
Iathfeth⁶⁴⁻⁷¹.

Goirthigernd⁷² tra rogabastair⁷³ hi⁷⁴ sid ar⁷⁵ oman⁷⁴⁻⁷⁶ nert⁷⁷
Cruithnech⁷⁸ 7 dorad⁷⁹ doib inn⁸⁰ indsi⁸¹ dianaid⁸² ainm Teneth⁸³,
Rosin⁸⁴ im⁸⁵ a⁸⁶ h-ainm⁸⁷ Breatnach⁸⁸. Graidian⁸⁹ 7 Eigth⁹⁰
i⁹¹ rrige⁹² Roman in⁹³ tan⁹⁴ sin. O gen⁹⁵ Crist i.⁹⁶ seacht⁹⁷⁻⁹⁸
mbliadna .xl.⁹⁹ ar .ccc.⁹⁷ Is¹⁰⁰ a¹⁰¹ n-aimsir¹⁰² Goirthigern¹⁰³

§ 26 L¹DHB.

Gutta B. ⁵⁴ Boden D. Uden H. Uoden B. ⁵⁵ Frelaib DH. Freolap B.
⁵⁶ Fredoilb D. Fredailb H. Fredulb B. ⁵⁷ Fuide D. Fuidi H. ⁵⁸ Frenn D.
Feirnd H. Frenb B. ⁵⁹ Folcball DH. Folcbhall B. ⁶⁰ Gaeta DH. Getta B.
⁶¹ Uanle D. Uandli H. ⁶² Saxain H. Saxai B. ⁶³ Neag D. Neagua H. ⁶⁴⁻⁶⁴ meic
Alani . . . Iathfeth] Britas mac Olonn o tait Breatain Leatha mac Elonn
meic Feithuir meic Ogamain meic Tai (*above line* : no Deo) meic Boib meic
Semboib meic Athéacht meic Aoth meic Abair meic Raa meic Easra meic Ioban
meic Ionan meic Iafeth meic Noe D. Britus mac Elond meic Feithuir meic
Ocomain meic Trai meic Boib meic Semoib meic Eithacht meic Aoth meic Aibir
meic Raa meic Easra meic Iaban meic Eoan meic Iathfet meic Nae. H. Thus
the genealogy of Hengest and Horsa stops at Negua in DH; but the links from
Negua till Noah are supplied at the foot of the page in H, mostly illegible. ⁶⁵ Alaim
B. ⁶⁶ Fethiur B. ⁶⁷ Thoi B. ⁶⁸ Boidbh B. ⁶⁹ Semoibh B. ⁷⁰ Aoth B.
⁷¹ Iafeth meic Noe B.

⁷² Goirtigernn D. Gortigear H. Gorthigernd B. ⁷³ rogabasdaír D. rogabastar
(*oblit. and dorinni sid a Roman under line*) H. rosgabsadar B. ^{74,74} hi . . .
oman] om. H. ⁷⁵ om. D. ⁷⁶ om. D. omhon B. ⁷⁷ neart H. ⁷⁸ Cruithneach H.
⁷⁹ darad H. dorat B. ⁸⁰ in HB. ⁸¹ inis DH. ⁸² dianad DH. dianadh B. ⁸³ Sic
B. Teneneth L¹. Teineth D. ⁸⁴ Roinn D. Roind H. Rohin B. ⁸⁵ .uo. HB. ⁸⁶ om.
D. ⁸⁷ ainm D. ⁸⁸ Bretnach B. ⁸⁹ Gradian D. Gratian B. ⁹⁰ Aequit DH. Equit B.
⁹¹ a H. ⁹² rige D. rigu H. ⁹³ an D. .uo. in H. ind B. ⁹⁴ innbaid D. inbaid H.
inbaidh B. ⁹⁵ gein DHB. ⁹⁶ im. i. D. .uo. (*above line* : cosin) H. ⁹⁷⁻⁹⁷ .cccxlvi.
annos DH. ⁹⁸ secht B. ⁹⁹ .ccl. B. ¹⁰⁰ 7 D. 7 is HB. ¹⁰¹ a DH. in B.
¹⁰² n-amsir D. ¹⁰³ sin in rig sin i. Gortigernd D. sin in rig i. Goirtigernn H.

aiunt filius Dei. Non ipse est Deus Deorum, amen, Deus exer-
cituum, sed unus est ab idolis eorum quod ipsi colebant.
Guorthigirrus suscepit eos benigne et tradidit eis insulam quae
in lingua eorum vocatur Tanet [*Taneth, Tanech Cant.*], Brittannico
sermone Ruoihm [*Ruoichin Cant.*]. Regnante Gratiano [*Martiano*
Cant.] cum Equantio [*quando Cant., Equicio Ch.*] Saxones a
Guorthigirno suscepti sunt anno CCCXLVII [*CCCCXLVII Cant.*]

tanic¹⁰⁴ German naem¹⁰⁵ do¹⁰⁶ procept¹⁰⁷ i¹⁰⁸ n-Inis Bretan¹⁰⁹
 7 dorigni¹¹⁰⁻¹¹¹ Dia ferta¹¹² 7 mirbaileada¹¹³ arin¹¹⁴ clereach¹¹⁵
 i¹¹⁶ n-Inis Bretan¹¹⁶ 7¹¹⁰ roic¹¹⁷ sochaidi¹¹⁸ 7 dosfuc¹¹⁹ fo baithis¹²⁰
 7¹²¹ creidim¹²¹.

¹DE² FERTAIB Gearmain ANNSO SIS²⁻⁴.

27. (D) [815] Iar riachtain do Gearman⁵ in⁶ n-Inis Breatan⁷
 dochuaid⁸ do⁹ dunad¹⁰ in corad¹¹ dianad ainm Beindli¹² do¹³
 procept¹⁴ do. Tarrasdair¹⁵ Gearman¹⁶ cona¹⁷ sruthib¹⁸ in¹⁹
 norus²⁰ in²¹ dunaid²². Docoid²³ in doirsigi²⁴ cosin²⁵ rig im²⁶
 caingen²⁷ in cleirig²⁸. Roraid²⁹⁻³⁰ in rig indirech³¹ cona³² luigi,
 dia³³ mbeth³⁴ in³⁵ cleireach³⁶, roraid³⁷ in rig²⁹⁻³⁷, co cend³⁸
 mbliadna³⁹ in⁴⁰ ndorais⁴¹ in dunaid⁴², ni torsid⁴³ asdeach⁴⁴.

§§ 27-29 DHB.

Gorthigernd B. ¹⁰⁴ tainic D. tainic H. ¹⁰⁵ naemh B. ¹⁰⁶ da H. ¹⁰⁷ procept
 D. proiceaft H. precept B. ¹⁰⁸ a DH. ¹⁰⁹ Breatan DH. ¹¹⁰⁻¹¹¹ dorigni . . .
 [Breatan] om. D. ¹¹¹ daroini H. ¹¹² fearta HB. ¹¹³ mirbailida imda H. mirbaile
 imdha B. ¹¹⁴ ara H. ¹¹⁵ cleireach H. clerech sin B. ¹¹⁶⁻¹¹⁶ Sic E. innsin sa
 Breitan L¹. a n-Inis Breatan H. ¹¹⁷ Sic DB. roich L¹. roicc H. ¹¹⁸ sochaide
 D. socoigi H. socaidi B. ¹¹⁹ dosfug D. tuc H. dosuc B. ¹²⁰ bathais H. batais B.
¹²¹⁻¹²¹ Sic DH. baisdi dogres L¹. 7 creidme B. L¹ ends here.

27. ¹ This section in DHB only. ²⁻² om. H. ³ feartaibh B. ⁴ om. B.
⁵ German B. ⁶ a H. i B. ⁷ Bretan B. ⁸ dachuaid H. docoid B. ⁹ da H.
¹⁰ dunadh H. dhun B. ¹¹ coradh H. choradh B. ¹² Beidli H. Benli B. ¹³ da
 H. ¹⁴ proiceaft H. precept B. ¹⁵ tarastair H. tarasair B. ¹⁶ Gearmain B.
¹⁷ cona na H. go B. ¹⁸ sruthibh B. ¹⁹ i B. ²⁰ ndoros H. ndorus B. ²¹ above
 line H. ²² above line H. duine B. ²³ docuaid H. docoidh B. ²⁴ doirseoir H.
 doirsid B. ²⁵ gusin H. ²⁶ um H. ²⁷ caingin HB. ²⁸ added above line : i. Gearmain
 H. ²⁹⁻²⁹ coraid . . . rig] om. B. ³⁰ daraid H. ³¹ iniracha D. claein i. indirech
 (above line) H. ³² fo H. ³³ da H. ³⁴ mbeith H. ³⁵ Sic H. na D. ³⁶ Sic H.
 cleirig D. ³⁷⁻³⁷ om. H. ³⁸ ceand H. ³⁹ bliadna B. ⁴⁰ as doros .i. H. ⁴¹ ndoros
 H. ndorus B. ⁴² dunaidh na clerig B. ⁴³ toirsid H. thoirset B. ⁴⁴ asteach H.

[32] post passionem Christi. In tempore illius venit Sanctus
 Germanus ad praedicandum in Brittannia et claruit apud illos
 in multis virtutibus et multi per eum salvi facti sunt et plurimi
 perierunt.

27. Aliquanta miracula quae per illum fecit Deus scribenda
 decrevi. Primum miraculum de miraculis eius. Erat quidam
 rex iniquus atque tyrannus valde, cui nomen erat Benli. Illum
 vir sanctus voluit visitare et properare ad iniquum regem ut
 praedicaret illi. At cum ipse homo Dei venisset ad ostium urbis
 cum comitibus suis, venit portarius et salutavit eos et miserunt
 eum ad regem et rex durum responsum dedit illis et cum iura-

Tainig⁴⁵ in doirseoir⁴⁶ [816] cosin⁴⁷ ragra⁴⁸ sin dochum⁴⁹ Gearmain⁵⁰. Tainig⁵¹ German⁵² on doras⁵³ amach trath⁵⁴ feascuir⁵⁴ 7 ni⁵⁵ fidir⁵⁶ conair⁵⁷ noragad⁵⁸. Tanig⁵⁹ aen do⁶⁰ mogadhaib⁶¹ in⁶² rig⁶³ asin⁶⁴ caithrig⁶⁵ amach⁶⁶ 7 rotairbir⁶⁷ a fiadnaisi⁶⁸ Gearmain⁶⁹. Rosfug⁷⁰ leis docum⁷¹ a⁷² boithe⁷³ co cainfuireach⁷⁴ 7 ni roibe⁷⁵ aigi⁷⁶ do⁷⁷ crod⁷⁸ acht aen⁷⁹ bo cona⁸⁰ laeg⁸¹ 7⁸² romarb⁸³ in laeg⁸²⁻⁸⁴ 7 bearb⁸⁵ 7 dorad⁸⁶ da⁸⁷ cleircib⁸⁸ 7 roraid⁸⁹ Gearman⁹⁰ na⁹¹ robrisdis⁹² a cnama⁹¹⁻⁹³. Iarnamair-each⁹⁴⁻⁹⁵ tra romair in laeg⁹⁶ a fiadnaisi a mathar⁹⁵⁻⁹⁷. Docoid⁹⁸ German do⁹⁹ dorus¹⁰⁰ na cathrach¹⁰¹ iarnamairrech¹⁰² do hernaiddi¹⁰³ agallaim¹⁰⁴ in¹⁰⁵ rig¹⁰⁶.

 §§ 27-29 DHB.

isin tech B. ⁴⁵ tainic HB. ⁴⁶ doirsidh B. ⁴⁷ gusan H. ⁴⁸ freacra H. freclu B. ⁴⁹ gu H. dochum B. ⁵⁰ Gearman 7 H. in Germain cetna B. ⁵¹ tainic H. tanic B. ⁵²⁻⁵² German . . . trath] om. B. ⁵³ doros H. ⁵⁴ feascuir do lo on doros amach H. fescur nona fai B. ⁵⁵ nir B. ⁵⁶ fhidir H. fedradar B. ⁵⁷ ca conair H. cid B. ⁵⁸ noraga D. doragad H. noragadais B. ⁵⁹ tainic H. tanic B. ⁶⁰ dono H. ⁶¹ modadaib H. ⁶² on (above line) H. 7 B. ⁶³ rig (above line) H. righ B. ⁶⁴ asan H. ⁶⁵ cathraig HB. ⁶⁶ om. H. ⁶⁷ tainic H. roslecht B. ⁶⁸ fiadhnaise B. ⁶⁹ Germain HB. ⁷⁰ ruc H. rodfuc B. ⁷¹ da H. dochum B. ⁷² om. H. ⁷³ boith fein H. boite B. ⁷⁴ cainfuireachair H. failidh B. ⁷⁵ raibi H. robai B. ⁷⁶ acca B. ⁷⁷ da H. di B. ⁷⁸ crugh H. crud B. ⁷⁹ en H. ⁸⁰ gona B. ⁸¹ laed H. laegh B. ⁸²⁻⁸² above line in H. ⁸³ romab H. romarbh B. ⁸⁴ laed H. ⁸⁵ dabearb in laed (above line : doib) H. rombearbh B. ⁸⁶ tuc H. dorat B. ⁸⁷ dan H. dona B. ⁸⁸ cleireach H. clercibh B. ⁸⁹ daraid H. doradh B. ⁹⁰ in cleireach (above line : .i. German) H. ⁹¹⁻⁹¹ na . . . cnama] gan chnamha in laid da briseadh H. ⁹² robritis B. ⁹³ chnama B. ⁹⁴ iarnamarach H. ⁹⁵⁻⁹⁵ iarnamairrech . . . mathar] 7 robai in laeg beo 1 fiadnaise a mathar iarnamarach B. ⁹⁶ laed H. ⁹⁷ added above line : in bo H. ⁹⁸ dacuaid H. ⁹⁹ co H. ¹⁰⁰ doros H. ¹⁰¹ caithreach B. ¹⁰² aramarach H. arnamarach B. ¹⁰³ urnaichi H. ernaidhe B. ¹⁰⁴ agallma H. acallmai B. ¹⁰⁵ ind B. ¹⁰⁶ righ B.

mento dixit : si fuerint vel si manserint usque ad caput anni, non venient umquam in medio urbis meae. Dum ipsi expectarent ianuatorem ut nuntiaret illis sermonem tyranni, dies declinabat ad vesperum et nox appropinquabat et nescierunt quo irent. Interea venit unus de servis regis e medio urbis et inclinavit se ante virum Dei et nuntiavit illis omnia verba tyranni et invitavit illos ad casam suam et exierunt cum eo et benigne suscepit eos. Et ille nihil habebat de omnibus generibus iumentorum excepta una vacca cum vitulo, et occidit vitulum et coxit et posuit ante illos. Et praecepit Sanctus Germanus ut non confringeretur os de ossibus eius et sic factum est. Et in crastino vitulus inventus est ante matrem suam sanus et vivus incolumisque. Iterum [33] de mane surrexerunt ut impetrarent salutationem tyranni.

28. (D) Is annsin¹ tanig² fer ina³ rith γ se lan do⁴ allas o⁵ h-ind co⁶ bond γ rotairind⁷ do Gearman⁸. Atbert⁹ Gearman¹⁰: In¹¹ creidi Naem¹² Trinnoide¹³? Creitim¹⁴, or¹⁵ se. Robaisd¹⁶ Gearman¹⁷ γ dorat¹⁸ poic¹⁹ do γ roraide²⁰ ris²¹: Eirig²² anosa²³; atbela²⁴, atait²⁵ aingil²⁶ De²⁷ ag²⁸ t'²⁸ urnaide²⁹. γ³⁰ docoid³¹ faelig³² isin³³ nun³⁴. γ romarbad³⁵ lasin³⁶ rig³⁷, daig³⁸ ba bes leisin³⁹ rig⁴⁰ marbad⁴¹ cach⁴² duine⁴³ dia muintir⁴⁴ nach⁴⁴ toiththead⁴⁵ re torgabail⁴⁶ greine⁴⁷ do⁴⁸ denam obre⁴⁹ in duine⁵⁰. Rochaid⁵¹ Gearman⁵² in⁵³ la⁵⁴ co n-aitche⁵⁵ a⁵⁶ ndorus⁵⁷ in⁵⁸ dunaidh⁵⁹ cotoracht an⁶⁰ mog⁶¹ cedna⁶². Atbert⁶³ Gearman⁶⁴ ris⁶⁵: Fomna, fomna⁶⁶, na roib⁶⁷ neach⁶⁸ dod⁶⁹ muindtir⁷⁰ isin⁷¹ dun⁷² so⁷³

§§ 27-29 DHB.

28. ¹andsin HB. ²tainig H. tanic B. ³na B. ⁴da do D. d' HB. ⁵oc B. ⁶go B. ⁷datoirnd H. doslecht B. ⁸German HB. ⁹γ adbeart H. adbert B. ¹⁰German HB. ¹¹an H. ¹²in Naem H. in Naemh B. ¹³Trindoid H. Trinoid B. ¹⁴creit do D. creidim HB. ¹⁵ar H. ol B. ¹⁶γ dabaist H. rombaist B. ¹⁷German HB. ¹⁸darad H. dorad B. ¹⁹poc H. ²⁰adbeart H. atbert B. ²¹German H. fris B. ²²erig B. ²³andois γ H. anois γ B. ²⁴adbela γ H. airbela γ B. ²⁵ataid H. ²⁶aingli H. ²⁷om. H. ²⁸cot HB. ²⁹ornaigi H. ernaidhe B. ³⁰om. B. ³¹do D. docoig H. dochoid B. ³²co failig H. failidh B. ³³isan H. ³⁴dunad H. dunadh B. ³⁵damarbad H. romarbadh B. ³⁶Sic B. las D. lasan H. ³⁷rig he H. righ B. ³⁸uair H. daigh B. ³⁹lasan H. don B. ⁴⁰righ B. ⁴¹marbadh HB. ⁴²gach HB. ⁴³duini H. ⁴⁴muindtir B. ^{44a}Sic HB. no D. ⁴⁵ticfad H. toirsead B. ⁴⁶turgabail H. targabail B. ⁴⁷om. H. ngrene B. ⁴⁸da H. ⁴⁹oibre H. a oibre B. ⁵⁰dunaid H. dunaidh B. ⁵¹robi H. rochaith B. ⁵²German HB. ⁵³om. HB. ⁵⁴om. B. ⁵⁵n-aichi H. h-aidhchi B. ⁵⁶i B. ⁵⁷ndorus H. ⁵⁸an H. ⁵⁹dunaid H. ⁶⁰in HB. ⁶¹fear H. modh B. ⁶²cedna i. in modh H. ⁶³adbeart H. adbert B. ⁶⁴German HB. ⁶⁵fris HB. ⁶⁶om. B. ⁶⁷rab H. raibh B. ⁶⁸nech B. ⁶⁹dad H. ⁷⁰muintir H. ⁷¹isan HB. ⁷²dunad H. dunadh B. ⁷³om. H. sa B. ⁷⁴andocht H. ⁷⁵tangadar H. tugastair

28. At ipsi cum orarent et expectarent iuxta portam arcis, et ecce vir unus currebat et sudor illius a vertice ad plantas pedum distillabat. Inclinabat se ante illos et dixit Sanctus Germanus: Credis in Sanctam Trinitatem? Et respondit ille: Credo. Et baptizatus est et osculavit eum et dixit illi: Vade in pace, in ista hora morieris et angeli Dei in aere expectant te ut gradieris cum illis ad Deum cui credidisti. Et ipse laetus intravit in arcem et praefectus tenuit illum et alligavit et ante tyrannum ductus et interfectus est, quia mos erat apud nequissimum tyrannum, nisi quis ante solis ortum pervenisset ad servitutem in arce, interficiebatur. Et manserunt tota die iuxta portam [34] civitatis et non impetraverunt ut salutarent tyrannum. Solito ex more supra dictus adfuit servus et dixit illi Sanctus Germanus: Cave ne unus homo maneat de hominibus tuis in ista nocte in arce. Et reversus est in arcem et deduxit filios suos quorum

anocht⁷⁴. Tugasdár⁷⁵ focedoír⁷⁶ in⁷⁷ nonbur⁷⁷ mac do⁷⁸ sa dun thall⁷⁸ ⁊ rug⁷⁹ in cleireach⁸⁰ leis⁸¹ dia tig⁸¹ ⁊⁸² doronsat⁸³ uili⁸⁴ frithaire⁸⁵. Co tanig⁸⁶ teine⁸⁷ De⁸⁸ do nim⁸⁹ focedoír⁹⁰ isin⁹¹ ndun⁹². Corloisc⁹³ eter⁹⁴ mil⁹⁵ ⁊ duine⁹⁶ ar feig⁹⁷ De ⁊ Germain ⁊ is fas cosaniú⁹⁸. Iarnamaireach⁹⁹ im̄.¹⁰⁰ robaisdid¹⁰¹ in¹⁰² fer ut¹⁰² cona macaib¹⁰³ ⁊ co¹⁰⁴ [817] lucht in tire¹⁰⁵ arceana¹⁰⁶. Robendacht¹⁰⁷ Gearman¹⁰⁸ cona¹⁰⁹ claind¹¹⁰. Caiteal¹¹¹ a¹¹² ainm¹¹² ⁊ bad¹¹³ rig¹¹⁴ ⁊ bad¹¹⁵ riga¹¹⁶ a¹¹⁷ meic¹¹⁷ tre brethir¹¹⁸ Germain¹¹⁹ ⁊¹²⁰ a sil¹²⁰ o¹²¹ sin ale¹²¹ isin¹²² ferann¹²³ dianad¹²⁴ ainm Pogus¹²⁵, ut dicitur¹²⁶ isna¹²⁷ salmaib¹²⁷⁻¹²⁸.

§§ 27-29 DHB.

B. ⁷⁶ om. H. focetoír B. ⁷⁷ Sic B. inonbur D. anoi...ur H. ⁷⁸⁻⁷⁸ dabi thall isan dunadh cuici H. robai occa thall B. ⁷⁹ ruc H. ⁸⁰ clerech B. ⁸¹⁻⁸¹ leis da thig H. dia thaigh leis dorisi B. ⁸² om. B. ⁸³ daronadar H. ⁸⁴ uile B. ⁸⁵ frithiri H. ⁸⁶ tancadar H. tanic B. ⁸⁷ teini H. tene B. ⁸⁸ om. HB. ⁸⁹ nimh H. ⁹⁰ focetoír B. ⁹¹ isan H. ⁹² dun HB: ⁹³ coroloisc B. ⁹⁴ eidir H. edir B. ⁹⁵ Sic H. mili D. mnaibh B. ⁹⁶ duini H. firu B. ⁹⁷ ferg B. ⁹⁸ o sin gusanu H. cosindiu B. ⁹⁹ iarnamarach HB. ¹⁰⁰ uo. H. ¹⁰¹ robaistead H. robaist German B. ¹⁰²⁻¹⁰² ut D. (*above line*: in fer) ut H. in fear sin B. ¹⁰³ *added in marg.*: ⁊ cona muintir H. mhacaibh B. ¹⁰⁴ om. HB. ¹⁰⁵ tiri H. ¹⁰⁶ archeana H. arcena B. ¹⁰⁷ ⁊ robeandach H. robendac B. ¹⁰⁸ German (*above line*: in fer ut) H. German B. ¹⁰⁹ om. B. ¹¹⁰ macaib H. om. B. ¹¹¹.i. Caitel H. Caitel B. ¹¹² anim H. ainm in fir sin B. ¹¹³ ba B. ¹¹⁴ riga H. righ B. ¹¹⁵ ba H. bádar B. ¹¹⁶ righdamna (*three letters erased*) . . . dha H. righda B. ¹¹⁷ om. B. ¹¹⁸ brethir HB. ¹¹⁹ De ⁊ Germain.H. ¹²⁰⁻¹²⁰ .i. a sil (*above line*) H. ⁊ a shil B. ¹²¹⁻¹²¹ ⁊ a lochti (*oblit.*) H. o sin alle B. ¹²² isan H. ¹²³ ferand H. ¹²⁴ dianadh B. ¹²⁵ Paugus B. ¹²⁶ dixit B. ¹²⁷ Sic H. isna halmaim D. om. B. ¹²⁸ B. *adds*: Suscitans a terra inopem et de stercore erigens pauperem. H. *in marg.*: Suscitans de pulvere egeinum ⁊ de stercore erigens pauperem.

numerus erat novem, et ipsi ad supra dictum hospitium cum ipso reversi sunt. Et praecepit Sanctus Germanus manere eos ieiunos et clausis ianuis dixit: Vigilantes estote, et si quid evenerit in arce, nolite aspicere, sed orate indesinenter et ad Deum vestrum clamate. Et post modicum intervallum noctis ignis de caelo cecidit et combussit arcem et omnes homines qui cum tyranno erant. Et nusquam apparuerunt usque in hodiernum diem, et arx non aedificata est usque hodie. In crastino die [35] ille vir, qui hospitalis fuit illis, credidit et baptizatus est cum omnibus filiis suis, et omnis regio cum eis, cui nomen erat Catel [*Ketel Cant.*]. Et benedixit ei et addidit et dixit: Non deficiet rex de semine tuo, ipse est Catell [*Ketel Cant.*] Durnluc, et tu rex eris ab hodierna die. Et sic evenit, et impletum est quod dictum est per prophetam dicentem: "Suscitans de pulv. re egenum et de stercore erigens pauperem, ut sedeat cum principibus et solium gloriae teneat." Iuxta verba Sancti Germani rex de servo factus est et omnes filii eius reges facti sunt. Et a semine illorum omnis regio Povisorum regitur usque in hodiernum diem.

29. (D) Saxain im̄. in¹ n-Inis Teineth² ⁊ Gortigern³ co mbiathad⁵ ⁊ co⁶ n-eidid⁷ Saxan⁸ con⁹ cathaigsetar¹⁰ dar¹¹ a¹² cenn¹³ re¹⁴ Cruithentuaith¹⁵. O roimdaigidar¹⁶ Saxain, foreimidseat¹⁷ Breatain¹⁸ a mbiathad¹⁹ na²⁰ a n-eidid²¹ acht rofogairsteat²² Breatnaig²³ doib²⁴ dul²⁵ as uile²⁵. Roreagair²⁶ Eigist²⁷, fear²⁸ saige²⁹ forcte³⁰ tuacell³¹ foill, ar atconnairc³² se Breatnu³³ co fann³⁴ gan milid³⁵ gan arma³⁶. Issed³⁷ roraid³⁸ frisin rig³⁹ Gortigearn⁴⁰ dotunrad⁴¹: Denam⁴² deg-comarli⁴³, tiagar uaind isin⁴⁴ Gearmain⁴⁵ ar ceand⁴⁶ miled⁴⁷ corabam⁴⁸ sochaide⁴⁹⁻⁵⁰ a n-agaid⁵¹ ar namad⁵². Atbert⁵³ Gortigearn⁵⁴ ann⁵⁵ dola na

§§ 27-29 DHB.

29. ¹ a H. i B. ² Teinit H. Tenedh B. ³ Goirthigern H. Gorthigernd B. ⁴ occa B. ⁵ n-eided H. mbiathadh B. ⁶ ga B. ⁷ n-edis D. mbiathad H. n-eitiud B. ⁸ om. B. ⁹ co B. ¹⁰ caithaigeacht D. a ca cathaib H. cathaiges B. ¹¹ tar HB. ¹² Sic B. om. DH. ¹³ ceand H. cend B. ¹⁴ Sic B. rig. DH. ¹⁵ Sic B. Cruithneachtuath DH. ¹⁶ roimdaigheadar arsin H. roimdhaignet tra B. ¹⁷ forfheimdair H. foremdiset B. ¹⁸ Breatnaig H. ¹⁹ mbiathadh B. ²⁰ Sic HB. nacha D. ²¹ n-eididh H. n-eitiud B. ²² rocofoirstead H. rofuagradar B. ²³ Breatain H. Bretain B. ²⁴ Sic H. om. D. doibh B. ²⁵⁻²⁵ uili dula as uili H. dula as uile B. ²⁶ rofreacair doib uili H. dofreagair doib im. B. ²⁷ Engist B. ²⁸ fer HB. ²⁹ saighe H. sidhe B. ³⁰ Sic H. fortge D. forcde B. ³¹ tuaceill H. tuachell B. ³² atchondairc H. acondaic B. ³³ Breatu H. Bretnu B. ³⁴ fonn D. fand HB. ³⁵ milidha H. mileadha B. ³⁶ arm H. armo B. ³⁷ ised H. isead B. ³⁸ roraidh H. ³⁹ righ HB. ⁴⁰ i. Goirthigernd H. Gortigernd B. ⁴¹ dosunroth H. intanrud B. ⁴² denaid H. da denam B. ⁴³ deacomairli ⁊ H. dachomairle B. ⁴⁴ isan H. ⁴⁵ Germain H. nGermain B. ⁴⁶ cheann H. cenn B. ⁴⁷ mileadh HB. ⁴⁸ corob B. ⁴⁹⁻⁴⁹ sochaide . . . miled ⁊ imad H. ⁵⁰ sochaidaide D. socraide dun B.

- [36] 29. Factum est autem postquam metati sunt Saxones in supra dicta insula Tanet [*Taneth Cant.*], promisit rex supra dictus dari illis victum et vestimentum absque defectione. Et placuit illis et ipsi promiserunt expugnare inimicos eius fortiter. At illi barbari cum multiplicati essent numero, non potuerunt Brittones cibare illos. Cum postularent cibum et vestimentum, sicut promissum erat illis, dixerunt Brittones: Non possumus dare vobis cibum et vestimentum quia numerus vester multiplicatus est; sed recedite a nobis quia auxilio vestro non indigemus.
- [37] Et ipsi consilium fecerunt cum maioribus suis ut pacem dirumperent. Hengistus autem, cum esset vir doctus atque astutus et callidus, cum explorasset super regem inertem et super gentem illius quae sine armis utebatur, inito consilio dixit ad regem Britannicum: Pauci sumus; si vis, mittemus ad patriam nostram et invitemus milites de militibus regionis nostrae, ut

teachta⁵⁶ ra cenn⁵⁷ miled⁵⁸ 7⁴⁹ dorochtadar⁵⁹ i.⁶⁰ .xiii.⁶¹
longa deg⁶² do⁶³ milidaib⁶⁴ togaide⁶⁵ asa⁶⁶ Germain.

30¹. (D) Isin² loing tainig² a³ h-ingean co h-Aigist³, is⁴ i
side⁴ ba⁵ caim⁶ do mnaib⁷ Lochlainde⁸ uile⁹. Iarsin im.¹⁰
dorigne¹¹ Eigist¹² fleig¹³ do Gortigern¹⁴ 7 dia sluag¹⁵ isin¹⁶ tig¹⁷
dianad¹⁸ ainm Centic¹⁹ Elinit²⁰, 7 ni raibi²¹ in²² Saxainberla²³
ag²⁴ neoch²⁵ do²⁶ Breatnaib²⁷ achi²⁸ aen fer. Rogab³⁰ im.³¹
ingean³² Aigeast³³ for dail na fleigi³⁴ i.³⁵ fina 7 siccera³⁶ a.
leastrai³⁷ oir 7 airgid³⁸ comdar mesgda³⁹ medarcain⁴⁰ na sluaig⁴¹.
Docuaid⁴² tra⁴³ deman⁴⁴ i⁴⁵ nGortigern⁴⁶ im⁴⁷ grad⁴⁸ a⁴⁹

§§ 30-32 DHL²B.

⁵¹ n-aghaidh B. ⁵² namadh B. ⁵³ adbert B. ⁵⁴ Gortigern B. ⁵⁵ a n- B.
⁵⁶ teachta B. ⁵⁷ cend B. ⁵⁸ miled D. na milead B. ⁵⁹ Sic B. dorochradar D.
tangadar H. ⁶⁰ om. HB. ⁶¹ ocht B. ⁶² dec B. ⁶³ Sic H. om. D. co B.
⁶⁴ mileadhaibh HB. ⁶⁵ om. H. togaidhe B. ⁶⁶ asin B.

30. ¹ *The part of the Book of Lecan (L²), preserved in H. 2. 17 (T. C. D.), begins here.*
²⁻² is andsin tangaig isin loingis in tainig asa Germain H. is andsa loinges sin
tanic L². isin loingis tanic B. ³⁻³ co h-Eigist a ingean H. a ingen d' Heigist L².
ingen co h-Engist B. ⁴⁻⁴ i. in mnaib H. is i sa L². ⁵ is H. om. L². ⁶ caimi
H. caini L². caimhe B. ⁷ mnaib B. ⁸ Lochland HB. Lochlann L². ⁹ uili HL².
¹⁰ om. H. tra B. ¹¹ darigni H. dorigni B. ¹² Eigist L². Engist B. ¹³ flead
H. flead mor L². fleidh B. ¹⁴ Goirthigernd H. Goirthigern L². Gorthigernd B.
¹⁵ slugaibh uili L². shluagh B. ¹⁶ isan H. ¹⁷ tig rig L². taigh righ B.
¹⁸ dianadh B. ¹⁹ Ceiritic H. Celeti L². Ceretic B. ²⁰ Eilint H. Elmed L². Elemet
B. ²¹ Sic H. raibe 7 ni roibe D. roibi 7 ni roibi L². raibhi B. ²² a H. ²³ Sic
H. Saxainberla D. Saxberla L². Saxbherla B. ²⁴ ac L². ²⁵ neach H. nech L².
²⁶ om. H. ²⁷ om. H. Breatnaib B. ²⁸ ach H. ²⁹ ac L². icon B. ³⁰ rogob L².
³¹ .uo. H. om. B. ³² ingen HL²B. ³³ Eigist H. Eigest L². Eingist B. ³⁴ feidi
HL². feidhi B. ³⁵ om. H. ³⁶ seceara H. sicere L²B. ³⁷ lestrai³⁷ L². leastrai³⁷
B. ³⁸ argaid L². ³⁹ measc H. mesgda L². measca B. ⁴⁰ meadarcain H. medrach
L². meadraige B. ⁴¹ sluaigh HB. ⁴² dacuid H. dochoid L²B. ⁴³ om. H.
⁴⁴ denam D. deamhan H. deaman L². demon B. ⁴⁵ a HL². in B. ⁴⁶ nGoirtigern
H. nGoirthigern L². nGortigern B. ⁴⁷ um H. do B. ⁴⁸ Sic HL². grada D. gradh B.
⁴⁹ i. na H. om. L²B. ⁵⁰ h-ingini H. ingine L²B. ⁵¹ Eigist H. Eigest tre chomairli

amplior sit numerus ad certandum pro te et pro gente tua. Et
ille imperavit ut facerent, et miserunt, et legati transfretaverunt
trans Tythicam [*Scithicam Cant.*] vallem. Et reversi sunt cum
ciulis sedecim [*XVII Cant.*] et milites electi venerunt in illis.

30. Et in una ciula ex eis venit puella pulchra facie atque
decorosa valde, filia Hengisti. Postquam autem venissent
ciulae, fecit Hengistus convivium Guorthigirno et militibus suis
et interpreti suo qui vocatur Ceretic *Elmet*, nullo Brittone Brit-
tonum sciente Saxoniam praeter istum Brittonem; studet qui
legit quo eventu evenit ipsi viro intelligere sermonem Saxonium.
Et puellam iussit ministrare illis vinum et siceram, et inebriati
sunt et saturati sunt nimis. Illis autem bibentibus intravit
Satanas in corde Guorthigirni ut amaret puellam. Et postulavit

h-ingeine⁵⁰ Eigest⁵¹ 7⁵² rola⁵³ in berlaid⁵⁴ dia⁵⁵ saigid⁵⁵ dia⁵⁶ cuinge⁵⁶ don⁵⁷ rig⁵⁷, co⁵⁸ h-Aigist⁵⁹, 7⁶⁰⁻⁶¹ roraid⁶²: Cid⁶³ b' e⁶⁴ cunge⁶⁵ na tochra⁶⁶, doberthar⁶⁷ di⁶⁰⁻⁶⁸. Roraid Aigest⁶⁹ tri⁷⁰ comarli⁷¹ Saxan⁷²: Tuctar⁷³ duin⁷⁴ in ferand⁷⁵ danad⁷⁶ ainm Congarlona⁷⁷ sin⁷⁸ berla⁷⁹ Saxan⁸⁰. Ceint⁸¹ im⁸² isin⁷⁸ berla Brit⁸³. Dorad⁸⁴ doib⁸⁵ Gortigern⁸⁶ go⁸⁷ faelte⁸⁸ flaithius⁸⁹. Gurangona⁹⁰ 7 rofae⁹¹ lasinn⁹² ingein⁹³ 7 roscar⁹⁴ go⁹⁵ mor.

31. (D) 7¹ roraid² Aigest³ re⁴ Gortigernd⁵: Bid misi⁶ t⁷ athair 7 do⁸ comarleid⁹. 7¹⁰ dia¹¹ nernda¹² mo¹³ comarle¹⁴, ni caemsat¹⁵ na cineadaig¹⁶ eile¹⁷ ni duit¹⁸. 7¹⁹ ragar²⁰ uam²¹ sea²²

§§ 30-32 DHL²B.

Saxan L². Engist B. ⁵² ocus L². ⁵³ Sic HB. rolog D. dorala L². ⁵⁴ Sic H. berla D. belaid L². berlaidh B. ⁵⁵ da saigid H. om. L²B. ⁵⁶ om. H. dia cuindig L². dia cuindig B. ⁵⁷ don ri H. om. L²B. ⁵⁸ i. ar H. for L²B. ⁵⁹ Eigist a ingen H. Eigest L². Engist B. ⁶⁰⁻⁶⁰ 7 roraid . . . di] om. L². ⁶¹ om. B. ⁶² roraidh B. ⁶³ ci B. ⁶⁴ eadh H. ed B. ⁶⁵ cuindceas H. cuindches B. ⁶⁶ tochmarc B. ⁶⁷ dabertha H. doberad B. ⁶⁸ do B. ⁶⁹ Eigist H. Eigest L². Engist B. ⁷⁰ tria H. tre L². a B. ⁷¹ comairli H. chomairle L². comairle B. ⁷² Sic HB. Xaxan D. om. L². ⁷³ tobair L². tabair B. ⁷⁴ duind HL²B. ⁷⁵ ferann L². fearand B. ⁷⁶ dianad HL²B. ⁷⁷ Comgaylon H. Congarlon L²B. ⁷⁸ asan H. isin L². asin B. ⁷⁹ bearla H. berlu B. ⁸⁰ Saxanach H. ⁸¹ Cent HB. Cend L². ⁸² uo. H. ⁸³ Breatnach H. Bretnach L²B. ⁸⁴ dorat B. ⁸⁵ doibh B. ⁸⁶ Gortigern D. Goirthigeirn H. Goirthigern L². Gorthigern B. ⁸⁷ co H. om. L²B. ⁸⁸ failid H. om. L²B. ⁸⁹ Sic L²H (above line), flaith D. flaitus B. ⁹⁰ Coranno Corangono (above line) H. Curancoro L². Gurangoro B. ⁹¹ rofhai L². rofoil B. ⁹² lasan H. laisan L². ⁹³ ingin HL²B. ⁹⁴ rocar H. rosegar L². ⁹⁵ co HL².

31. ¹ om. L²B. ² Sic L². raid D. roraidh HB. ³ Eigist H. Eigest L². Engist B. ⁴ fria L². fri B. ⁵ Goirtigern H. Goirthigern L². Gortigern B. ⁶ messe B. ⁷ th HL². ⁸ da H. ⁹ comairlidh H. chomairlig L². chomharlig B. ¹⁰ om. H. ¹¹ da H. ¹² nearnar H. ndearna L²B. ¹³ ma H. ¹⁴ comairli H. chomairle L²B. ¹⁵ caemsad H. chaemsad L². caemhsat B. ¹⁶ cinidhaigh H. cineadaig L². ciniudha B. ¹⁷ aile L². ele B. ¹⁸ duid L². ¹⁹ acht L²B. ²⁰ rachaichear H. rachar L²B. ²¹ om. H. uaim L²B. ²² om. H. ²³ a H. ²⁴ ILochlaind L²B.

eam a patre suo per interpretem suum et dixit: Omne quod postulas a me impetrabis, licet dimidium regni mei. Et Hengistus inito consilio cum suis senioribus, qui venerunt secum de insula Oghgul, quid peterent regi pro puella, unum consilium cum illis omnibus fuit, ut peterent regionem quae in lingua eorum vocatur Canturguoralen [*Contguaraland Cant.*], in nostra autem Cent [*Chent Cant.*]. Et dedit illis Guoyrancgono [*Guoirangono Cant.*] regnante in Cantia et inscius erat quia regnum ipsius tradebatur paganis et ipse solus in potestatem illorum clam dari. Et sic data est puella illi in coniugium et dormivit cum ea et amavit eam valde.

[38] 31. Et dixit Hengistus ad Guorthigirnum: Ego sum pater tuus et consiliator tui et noli praeterire consilium meum umquam, quia non timebis te superari ab ullo homine neque ab ulla gente,

i²³ Lochlaid²⁴ ar ceand²⁵ mo²⁶ meic²⁷ ⁊ meic²⁸ seathar a matar²⁸
 ⁊ cathaigfid²⁹ a³⁰ n-aghaidh³⁰ na³¹ namad³² [818] dorochtadar³³
 co Mur³⁴ Gal³⁵. Atbert³⁶ Gortigernd³⁷ a³⁸ tochuirid³⁹ ⁊ docos⁴⁰
 ar a ceand⁴¹ ⁊ dorocht⁴² Ochta⁴² mac Eigist⁴³ ⁊ Ebisa⁴⁴ co .xl.
 long ⁊ roairgsead⁴⁵ Inis⁴⁶ Orcc⁴⁷ iar⁴⁸ tiachtain atuaid⁴⁹ ⁊
 rogabsat⁵⁰ feranna⁵¹ imda⁵² cosin⁵³ Muir Frisegda⁵⁴ .i. muir⁵⁵
 fil⁵⁶ a⁵⁷ leith⁵⁸ fri⁵⁹ Gaedealu⁶⁰ fotuaid⁶¹. Notegdis⁶² teachta⁶³
 o Eigist⁶⁴ ar ceand⁶⁵ long bos⁶⁶ ⁊ notigdis⁶⁷ sluaig⁶⁸ nua⁶⁹ cacha⁷⁰
 bliadna cucu⁷¹ coroorbarsead⁷² ⁊ gorolinsat⁷³ o Inis⁷⁴ Tened⁷⁵
 co Cantarborg⁷⁶.

§§ 30–32 DHL²B.

²⁵ cenn L². cend B. ²⁶ Sic L²B. a DH. ²⁷ Sic L². mac D. meic HB. ²⁸—²⁸ a
 seathar ⁊ a mathair H. meic seathar a mathar L². meic [mo] seathar a mathar B.
²⁹ caithidfid L². cathaidhfid B. ³⁰—³⁰ Sic B. aigid D. and adhaig H. om. L².
³¹ Sic B. om. DL². a H. ³² ndamhad H. naimmaid L². namhad B. ³³ Sic L²B.
 dorochradar D. darochtodar H. ³⁴ muir L². ³⁵ Sic H. Gradul D. Gaulus L²B.
³⁶ adbert HB. atbeart L². ³⁷ Gorthighernnd H. Goirthigern L². Cortigern B.
³⁸ o L². ³⁹ tacuireadh H. docuiread L². tochurudh B. ⁴⁰ tohostol H. docuas
 L². dochoas B. ⁴¹ cenn L². cend B. ⁴² d'Octa H. dorocht Ocht L². dorochtadar
 im. B. ⁴³ Eigist L². Eingist B. ⁴⁴ Sic HL²B. Eigisda D. ⁴⁵ roaircsead H.
 roairgsed L². ⁴⁶ indsi L²B. ⁴⁷ Oorc L². Orc B. ⁴⁸ ac L². ic B. ⁴⁹ atuaidh HB.
⁵⁰ dogabsad H. rogabsad L². rogabsat B. ⁵¹ fearanna L². fearanda B. ⁵² om.
 B. ⁵³ gusan H. ⁵⁴ Friseacda H. Friseacda L². Friseacda B. ⁵⁵ in muir L²B.
⁵⁶ fuil H. ⁵⁷ i L²B. ⁵⁸ lleit B. ⁵⁹ re HB. ⁶⁰ Gaidela H. Gaidelu L². Gaedhelu
 B. ⁶¹ uthuaidh H. fothuaid L². fothuaidh B. ⁶² nocuiridh H. ⁊ notheigdis
 L². ⁊ noteighdis B. ⁶³ teachta L²B. ⁶⁴ Eist H. Eigist L². Engist B. ⁶⁵ cend L².
 cenn B. ⁶⁶ fos HB. bos L². ⁶⁷ nothigdis H. noticdis L². rothigdis B.
⁶⁸ sluaigh HB. ⁶⁹ nuadh B. ⁷⁰ gacha HB. ⁷¹ chucu HL²B. ⁷² corfoirbreadair
 H. corafoirbrised L². coforbriset B. ⁷³ corlinsad H. corolinsad L². corolinsat B.
⁷⁴ henes L². ⁷⁵ Sic B. Breatan (above line : .i. Tened) D. Breatan (above line :
 no Inis Thineadh) H. Tenoth L². ⁷⁶ Sic B. tangadar barg D. Cantarbar H
 Cendarbrog L².

quia gens mea valida est. Invitabo filium meum cum fratueli suo, bellatores enim viri sunt, ut dimicent contra Scottos, et da illis regiones quae sunt in aquilone iuxta murum qui vocatur Guaul. Et iussit ut invitaret eos, et invitavit Ooctha [*Ooctha Cant.*] et Ebissa [*Ebisa C, Ebisam DG*] cum quadraginta ciulis. At ipsi cum navigarent contra Pictos, vastaverunt Orcades insulas et venerunt et occupaverunt regiones plurimas ultra mare Frenessicum [*Fresicum Cant.*] qui [quod DG] inter nos Scottosque est. Et Henggistus semper ciulas ad se paulatim invitavit, ita ut insulas ad quas venerant absque habitatore relinquerent. Et dum gens illius crevisset, et in virtute et in multitudine, venerunt ad supra dictam civitatem Cantorum [*Cantuarium Cant.*].

32. (D) Ba beg¹ la diabal² de³ ulc⁴ doroine⁵ Gortigernd⁶ co dard⁷ fair⁸ a ingen⁹ fein¹⁰ do tabairt¹¹, co¹² rug¹³ mac do. Odcualaid¹⁴ Gearman¹⁵ Naem¹⁶ sin¹⁷, tainig¹⁸ γ cleirig¹⁹ Breatan²⁰ do²¹ cairigudh²² γ do²¹ cosg²³ Gortigernd²⁴ γ rotinoilid²⁵ laich γ cleirig²⁶ Breatan²⁷ uile²⁸ imon²⁹ caingen³⁰ sin γ im³¹ caingin³² na³³ Saxan. γ³⁴ atbert³⁵ dano³⁶ Gortigernd³⁷ re³⁸ ingen³⁹: Achi⁴⁰ co⁴¹ ti⁴² cach a⁴³ n-aen-baile⁴⁴, tabair-sea⁴⁵ do mac⁴⁶ a n-ucht⁴⁷ Gearmain⁴⁸ γ abair as⁴⁹ e⁵⁰ a athair. γ dorad⁵¹ in⁵² ingean⁵³. Rogab⁵⁴ Gearman⁵⁵ γ atbert⁵⁶ risin⁵⁷ mac: Bid⁵⁸ misi⁵⁹ t⁶⁰ athair, ol se, γ rocuindig⁶¹ German⁶¹ altan⁶² γ demeas⁶³ γ cir do⁶⁴⁻⁶⁵ tabairt⁶⁶ a⁶⁷ laim⁶⁸ na naiden⁶⁹. γ tugadh⁷⁰ γ⁶⁵ adbert⁷¹ German: A⁷² meic⁷², tabair sin⁷³ a⁷⁴ laim⁷⁵ t⁷⁶ athar

§§ 30–32 DHL²B.

32. ¹ bec L²B. ² dibul H. diabol B. ³ d' H. om. L². di B. ⁴ om. L². ⁵ a ndearna H. doroinde L² doroinde B. ⁶ Gortigern H. Goirthigern L². ⁷ tard HL²B. ⁸ Sic HL²B. fear D. ⁹ Sic L². h-ingeine D. ingean H. h-inghen B. ¹⁰ om. L²B. ¹¹ thabairt HB. thobairt L². ¹² γ co L²B. ¹³ ruc HL²B. ¹⁴ oda-chuala L². otcula B. ¹⁵ German L²B. ¹⁶ inaem L². ¹⁷ Sic HL²B. om. D. ¹⁸ tainic H. tanic L². tainic in clerech B. ¹⁹ clerech dia muintir L². clerich B. ²⁰ Breatan H. i. Breatnach L². Bretan uile B. ²¹ da H. ²² cairiugud H. caeiriugud L². chairiugud B. ²³ cosc HB. chosc L². ²⁴ Goirthigern L². Gortigern B. ²⁵ rotinoilter L². rotinoiltea B. ²⁶ cleirich L². clerich B. ²⁷ Breatan H. Bretan L²B. ²⁸ uili H. da chairiugud B. ²⁹ mon H. immon B. ³⁰ caingin HL²B. ³¹ um. H. immo B. ³² chaingin L². ³³ Breatan no um caingin H. om. B. ³⁴ om. L²B. ³⁵ adbert HL²B. ³⁶ om. HL²B. ³⁷ Goirthigearnn L². Gortigern B. ³⁸ fri (above line) H. ria B. ³⁹ Sic L². h-ingein DB. (above line) ingein H. ⁴⁰ Sic HL²B. ach D. ⁴¹ go B. ⁴² Sic HL²B. hthi D. ⁴³ i L². ⁴⁴ n-anbaili H. n-enbaili L². n-aenbaili B. ⁴⁵ tabairsi H. tobairseo L². tabairsiu B. ⁴⁶ mhac B. ⁴⁷ n-ucht H. ⁴⁸ Germain, a inghean H. German L². Germain B. ⁴⁹ corob H. fris corob L². is B. ⁵⁰ e German H. ⁵¹ Sic L². doraid D. darad H. dorat B. ⁵² an L². ⁵³ ingen in leanamh a n-ucht in cleirig i. Gearmain H. ingen L². indgen B. ⁵⁴ γ dagab H. rogob L². romgab B. ⁵⁵ German cuichi he γ H. German L²B. ⁵⁶ adbeart H. adbert L². ⁵⁷ resin L². fris B. ⁵⁸ bidh B. ⁵⁹ messe B. ⁶⁰ th' HL². ⁶¹—⁶¹ tobraidh dam H. rochuindich L². ⁶² Sic B. altam-D. ailtmi H. ailtin L². ⁶³ deimeas H. demis L². demes B. ⁶⁴ Sic L²B. om. D. ⁶⁵—⁶⁵ do . . . tugadh] γ o thucadh sin cuici, tuc san a llaim naidean iad H. ⁶⁶ thobairt L². thabairt cuigi B. ⁶⁷ i L²B. ⁶⁸ llaim L²B. ⁶⁹ naegen B. ⁷⁰ tucad L². ⁷¹ adubairt H. ⁷² om. HL²B. ⁷³ om. HL². ⁷⁴ i L². ⁷⁵ llaim HL². llaimh B.

[39] 32. Nam super omnia mala adiciens Guorthigirinus accepit filiam sui uxorem sibi, et peperit ei filium. Et hoc cum compertum esset a Sancto Germano, eum corripere venit cum omni clero Brittonum. Et dum conventa esset magna synodus clericorum ac laicorum in uno concilio, ipse rex praemonuit filiam suam ut exiret ad conventum et ut daret filium suum in sinum Germani et ut diceret, quod ipse erat pater filii. Et mulier fecit sicut erat edocta. Germanus autem eum benigne accepit et dicere coepit: Pater tibi ero nec te permittam, nisi mihi novacula

collaide⁷⁷⁻⁷⁸. 7 adracht⁷⁹⁻⁸⁰ in⁸¹ naide⁸¹ 7 dorad⁷⁷⁻⁷⁹ in⁸² cir 7 in⁸³ demes⁸⁴ 7 inn⁸⁵ ailtini⁸⁶ a laim⁸⁷ Gortigernd⁸²⁻⁸⁸ 7 adbert⁸⁹: A mo⁹⁰ poba⁹¹, ol⁹² se⁹², dena mo bearrad⁹³, ar⁹⁴ is tu m' athair collaide⁹⁵, German⁹⁶ im⁹⁶ m' athair creidmi⁹⁷. Rohimdergad⁹⁸ im⁹⁹ Gortigernd¹⁰⁰ 7 rogab¹⁰¹ fearg¹⁰² co¹⁰³ h-adbal¹⁰⁴. 7 roteich¹⁰⁵ assan¹⁰⁶ airecht¹⁰⁷ 7 romallacht¹⁰⁸ popal¹⁰⁹ na¹¹⁰ Breatan uile¹¹⁰ 7 roneascain¹¹¹ Gearman¹¹².

¹Do² DUN³ AMROISS⁴ ANNSO⁵ 7 DIA⁶ TAGRA⁷ FRISNA⁸ DRAITHIB⁵⁻⁹.

33. (D) Rotocuirisdair¹⁰ iardain¹¹ Goirthigernd¹² cuice¹³ da druig¹⁴ deg¹⁵ cofesad¹⁶ uathib¹⁶ ani¹⁷ bo¹⁸ coir¹⁹ do²⁰ denam²¹. Roraidsid²² ris²³ na druigi²³: Sir²⁴ imli Innsi Breatan²⁴ 7 fogeba

§§ 33-35 DHL²B.

⁷⁶ th' HL². ⁷⁷⁻⁷⁷ collaide . . . dorad] om. L². ⁷⁸ collaigi H. cholloidhi B. ⁷⁹⁻⁷⁹ adracht . . . dorad] dorat in naeidhi a llaimh a athar B ⁸⁰ adract H. ⁸¹ inaídu H. ⁸²⁻⁸² in cir . . . Gortigernd] in demis 7 in chir 7 in ailtin L². in demheas 7 in chir 7 inn altain B. ⁸³ an H: ⁸⁴ deimeas H. ⁸⁵ an H. ⁸⁶ ailtmi H. ⁸⁷ llaim H. ⁸⁸ Goirtigern H. -⁸⁹ adbeart H. atbert B. ⁹⁰ ma H. om. L²B. ⁹¹ added above line: a Goirtigern L². popa B. ⁹² oil si H. ⁹³ bearrad L². bhearrad B. ⁹⁴ air HB. ⁹⁵ collaigi H. collaidi L². ⁹⁶ 7 German HL², German uo. B. ⁹⁷ cridme H. creidme L². creidmhe B. ⁹⁸ rohimdheargadh B. ⁹⁹ um H. ¹⁰⁰ Goirtigern H. Goirthigernd L². Gorthigern B. ¹⁰¹ rogab L². rogabh B. ¹⁰² ferg HL², ¹⁰³ om. HB. ¹⁰⁴ German H. adhbol B. ¹⁰⁵ Sic B. roteith D. rofacaib H. rotheich L². ¹⁰⁶ int H. asinn L²B. ¹⁰⁷ oirechtas H. ¹⁰⁸ romallach HL²B. ¹⁰⁹ in pobol H. in pobal L². in popul B. ¹¹⁰⁻¹¹⁰ 7 na Breatnacho uili H. mBreatnach L². Bretnach B. ¹¹¹ roeascain H. ronescain L². roneascan B. ¹¹² om. H. German de duobus L²B.

33. ¹ This section in DHL²B, from § 36 also in U. ² denam L². ³ tagra H. duin L². ⁴ Amros H. Amrois L². Ambrois B. ⁵⁻⁵ annso . . . draithib] re Goirtigern annso H. ⁶ a L². ⁷ traga D. tachra L². thacra B. ⁸ risna L². ⁹ druidib L². draidhthibh B. ¹⁰ rodocuirister H. rothochairastair L². rothochuiristair B. ¹¹ iartain HL²B. ¹² Gortigern H. Goirthigern L². Gorthigernd B. ¹³ cuici H. om. L²B. ¹⁴ drai H. druid L². draidh B. ¹⁵ dec B. ¹⁶ cofesad uatha H. cofesad uaidib L². uaidhibh cofeassad B. ¹⁷ indi HB. ind ni L². ¹⁸ bud HL². budh B. ¹⁹ choir L²B. ²⁰ do da H. ²¹ denum H. dhenam B. ²² roraidsed H. 7 adbertadar B. ²³⁻²³ ris na draig H. na druid ris L². a druid fris B. ²⁴⁻²⁴ sirtear leat imli Breatan H. sir imli crichi Bretan L². imle Bretan

cum forcipe pectineque detur et ad patrem tuum carnalem tibi dare licetur. Et obaudivit puer et usque ad avum suum patrem carnalem Guorthigirnum perrexit et puer illi dixit: Pater meus es, caput meum tonde et comam capitis mei. Et ille siluit et tacuit et puero respondere noluit. Sed surrexit et iratus est valde, ut a facie Sancti Germani fugeret. Et maledictus est et damnatus a Sancto Germano et omni Brittonum concilio.

33. Et postea rex ad se invitavit magos [*magnates Cant.*] [40] suos, ut quid faceret ab eis interrogaret. At illi dixere: In extremas fines regni tui vade et arcem munitam invenies ut te

dun daingen²⁵ dod²⁶ diden²⁷ arin²⁸ cinel²⁹ n-echtrann³⁰ dia tartais³¹ do³² tir³³ 7 do³⁴ rigi³⁵. Daig³⁶ nodmuirfid³⁷ do namaid³⁸ 7³⁹ gebaid do tir⁴⁰ 7 do talam³⁹⁻⁴¹ tar⁴² t'⁴³ eis. Rotochlesdair⁴⁴ Goirtigernd⁴⁵ cona⁴⁶ sluag⁴⁷ 7 cona⁴⁸ druigib⁴⁹ deiscert⁵⁰ Innsi⁵¹ Breatan⁵² uile⁵³ corangadar⁵⁴ Guined⁵⁵ 7 rosirsead⁵⁶ Sliab⁵⁷ Herer⁵⁸ uile⁵⁹ 7⁶⁰ conad⁶¹ andsin⁶² fuaradar⁶³ in dind osin⁶⁴ muir 7 fearand⁶⁵ daingen⁶⁶ acht⁶⁷ corocumdaigthea⁶⁸. Atbertadar⁶⁹ a druig⁷⁰ ris⁷¹: Dena⁷² su⁷³ do⁷⁴ dun, ol⁷⁵ siad, ar⁷⁶ ni caemnegair⁷⁷ ni do co⁷⁸ brath.

34. (D) [819] Tucta¹ sair² iardain³ cuici⁴ 7 rotinolit⁵ adbar⁶ in duin⁷ eiter⁸ cloich⁹ 7 crand¹⁰ 7 rugad¹¹ as¹² uile¹³ in comadbar¹⁴

§§ 33-35 DHL²B.

do iarradh B. ²⁵ daingean H. ²⁶ do HB. dot L². ²⁷ didin HL². dhitin B. ²⁸ ara H. ²⁹ ceinel H. cenel L²B. ³⁰ n-eachtrand H. n-echtrand L². n-echtrannach B. ³¹ dardsat (with i added over the second d and dar over ard) D. tarsad H. tairrthisi L². tartaisi B. ³² Sic HL²B. dot D. ³³ thir HL²B. ³⁴ Sic HL²B. dod D. ³⁵ righe B. ³⁶ om. H. ³⁷ domuirfead H. rodmairfed L². rotmairfeadh B. ³⁸ namaite B. ³⁹⁻³⁹ 7 gebaid talam] a gabail do rigi 7 do chenel L². do gabhail do thire 7 do cenel B. ⁴⁰ thir H. ⁴¹ talamh H. ⁴² dar B. ⁴³ th' L²B. ⁴⁴ rodocuirister H. rotaicleastair L². rothaicleastair B. ⁴⁵ Goirtigeyn H. Goirthigern L². Gortigern B. ⁴⁶ a H. gona B. ⁴⁷ sluag H. shluag L². ⁴⁸ a H. ⁴⁹ hocridi cuigi H. druidib L². ruidhibh B. ⁵⁰ 7 dasirid leis H. descert L². ⁵¹ indsi HB. insi L². ⁵² Bretan L²B. ⁵³ uili H. ⁵⁴ corancadar L². ⁵⁵ Comeadha H. Guned L². Coned B. ⁵⁶ rosirsid H. corsirseadar L². corshirsidar B. ⁵⁷ Sala L². Sliabh B. ⁵⁸ Sic B. om. D. Insi Breatan H. Aier L². ⁵⁹ uili H. ⁶⁰ om. H. ⁶¹ conadh B. ⁶² annsin L². ⁶³ fuaradar H. fuaridar L². ⁶⁴ Sic L²B. isin D. isan H. ⁶⁵ Sic L²B. re D. se H. ⁶⁶ Sic L²B. rodaingen D. rodaingem H. ⁶⁷ Sic L²B. om. DH. ⁶⁸ Sic L²B. corcumdaigeg he D. corcumdaig H. ⁶⁹ adbeartadar H. ⁷⁰ druid H. druidi L². draig B. ⁷¹ iris L². om. B. ⁷² denam B. ⁷³ om. L². surda B. ⁷⁴ Sic HL²B. da D. ⁷⁵ Sic HL²B. al D. ⁷⁶ aif H. or B. ⁷⁷ caemnacair H. chaemnastair L². choimsitar B. ⁷⁸ go B.

34. ¹ tuctai B. ² saeir B. ³ first three letters illeg. H. 7 maisdiuin L². iartain B. ⁴ Sic H. om. DB. chuici L². ⁵ rotinoilid H. rothinoileadar L². tinoiltear B. ⁶ Sic HL². adbair D. adbhar B. ⁷ dunaid L². ⁸ eif HB. iter L². ⁹ Sic HB. cloith D. clocha L². ¹⁰ crann H. chranna L². chrand B. ¹¹ rucad H. rugadh B. ¹² ass B. ¹³ uili HL². ¹⁴ added in L²B: sin. ¹⁵ in B. ¹⁶ aichi H. aidche L².

defendes. Quia gens quam suscepisti in regno tuo invidet tibi et te per dolum occidet, et universas regiones quas amaras occupabit cum tua universa gente post mortem tuam. Et postea ipse cum magis suis arcem adipisci venit et per multas regiones multasque provincias circumdederunt et illis non invenientibus ad regionem quae vocatur Guined [*Guoenit Cant.*] novissime pervenerunt. Et illo lustrante in montibus Hereri [*Heriri Cant.*] tandem in unum montium locum in quo aptum erat arcem condere adeptus est. Et magi ad illum dixere: Arcem in isto loco fac, quia tutissima a barbaris gentibus in aeternum erit.

34. Et ipse artifices congregavit, id est lapidicinos, et ligna et lapides congregavit, et cum esset congregata omnis materia,

a¹⁵ n-aen aidce¹⁶ ⁊ rotinolit¹⁷ fo¹⁸ tri¹⁹ indsin²⁰ in comadbar sin
 ⁊ rugad as fo tri²⁰ ⁊²¹ roiarfaig²² dia²³ draigib²⁴ : Cid²⁵ diata²⁶ in
 t-olc sa²⁷, ar²⁸ se. Roraideat²⁹ a³⁰ druige³¹ : Cuingid³² mac na³³
 feastar³⁴ a athair ⁊ marbthar³⁵ leat³⁶, ⁊ deirigter³⁷ a fhuil³⁸ tar³⁹
 in⁴⁰ dun⁴¹ : as⁴² amlaid⁴³ connicfider⁴⁴ a cumdach⁴⁵. Rolae⁴⁶
 teachta⁴⁷ uad⁴⁸ fo Inis Breatan⁴⁹ do⁵⁰ iarraidh⁵⁰ meic⁵¹ gan⁵²
 athair, ⁊⁵³ rosirset⁵⁴ fo⁵⁵ Mag⁵⁶ Eillitde⁵⁷ a⁵⁸ tir Gleuisic⁵⁹. Is
 andsin fuaradar⁶⁰ in⁶¹ mac⁶² ag⁶³ imain⁶⁴. Cotarla deabaid⁶⁵
 eter⁶⁶ da macam⁶⁷ dib⁶⁷. Conerbairt⁶⁸ in⁶⁹ mac fri araile⁷⁰ :
 A duine⁷¹ gen⁷² athair, ni⁷³ fuil maith agad⁷³. Rohiarfaigseat⁷⁴
 na teachta⁷⁵ cia⁷⁶ diarbho⁷⁶ mac in gilla risan⁷⁷ abrad⁷⁸ siud⁷⁹.

 §§ 33-35 DHL²B.

sin B. ¹⁷ rothinoilid H. rothinoileadar L². rotinolad B. ¹⁸ fa H. ¹⁹ thri B.
²⁰⁻²⁰ indsin . . . tri] in dun sin H. in t-adbar sin ⁊ rucad as cach uair dib sin
 L². hi B. ²¹ om. L²B. ²² rofiarfaid H. rofiarfaid thra L². rofiarfaid tra B. ²³ da
 B. ²⁴ draicib H. druidib L². druidibh B. ²⁵ cidh B. ²⁶ Sic HB. diada D. dia
 L². ²⁷ Sic HL²B. om. D. ²⁸ ol HL²B. ²⁹ roraidead H. adbertadar L²B.
³⁰ na HL². ³¹ draidi H. druidi L². druidhe B. ³² co muirfead H. cindich L².
 cuindigh B. ³³ nach L²B. ³⁴ Sic H. feas D. fintar L². findtar B. ³⁵ marfar
 H. marbthar L²B. ³⁶ lat B. ³⁷ craiter H. easraiter L². esraiter B. ³⁸ fuil
 L²B. ³⁹ dar B. ⁴⁰ an H. ⁴¹ dun ⁊ tarin mbaile seo ⁊ L². ⁴² is HL². ⁊ is B.
⁴³ amlaid sin L². amlaidh sin B. ⁴⁴ conicfaicear H. conicfaider L². conicfader B.
⁴⁵ cumtach B. ⁴⁶ dolaitea L². rolaithe B. ⁴⁷ callaire H. teachta L²B. ⁴⁸ om.
 H. uaidib L². uadha B. ⁴⁹ Bretan L²B. ⁵⁰ Sic H. do h-iarad D. d' iarraid L².
 d' iarraidh B. ⁵¹ in meic L². ⁵² can L². gen B. ⁵³ om. HL²B. ⁵⁴ rosirsed
 H. rosirsedar L². roshirsedar B. ⁵⁵ co L²B. ⁵⁶ mad B. ⁵⁷ Eiltigi H. Eilleite
 L². Elleti B. ⁵⁸ hi B. ⁵⁹ Gleuist H. Gleosig L². Gleusic B. ⁶⁰ fuaradair H.
 fuaridar L². ⁶¹ na L²B. ⁶² macrada L². maccu B. ⁶³ ac H. oc I². ⁶⁴ iman B.
⁶⁵ om. L²B. ⁶⁶ eifir H. iter L². etir B. ⁶⁷ mac and L²B. ⁶⁸ condubairt H. coneabairt
 L²B. ⁶⁹ an B. ⁷⁰ arailli H. aroile L². ⁷¹ duini H. ⁷² can L². gan HB.
⁷³⁻⁷³ ni . . . agad] ni huil athair agad D. in fuil mathair agad H. in fuil mathair
⁷⁶⁻⁷⁶ Sic B. cid dia bo D. ciarbo H. ciadar L². ⁷⁷ frisan H. risind B. ⁷⁸ abre
 D. dubrad H. om. L². abradh B. ⁷⁹ sud HB. om. L². ⁸⁰ adbeartadar H. ebairt

in una nocte ablata est materia. Et tribus vicibus iussit con-
 gregari et nusquam comparuit. Et magos arcessivit et illos
 percunctatus est quae esset haec causa malitiae et quid hoc
 eveniret. At illi responderunt: Nisi infantem sine patre
 invenies et occidetur ille et arx a sanguine suo aspergatur,
 numquam aedificabitur in aeternum. Et ipse legatos ex consilio [41]
 magorum per universam Britanniam misit, utrum infantem sine
 patre invenirent. Et lustrando omnes provincias regionesque
 plurimas venire ad campum Elleti, qui est in regione quae
 vocatur Gleguissing [*Gleuising Cant.*]. Et pilae ludum faciebant
 pueri. Et ecce duo inter se litigabant et dixit alter alteri:
 o homo sine patre, bonum non habebis. At illi de puero ad

Adbert⁸⁰ lucht⁸¹ na faithe⁸²: Ni eadamar⁸³, ol⁸⁴ siat⁸⁵, athair⁸⁶⁻⁸⁷ oga⁸⁸; ata⁸⁹ mathair sunda⁹⁰, ol⁹¹ siad⁸⁶⁻⁹². Roiarfaidseat⁹³ dia⁹⁴ mathair cia⁹⁵ diarbo⁹⁶ mac an gilla. Roregair⁹⁷ in mathair: Ni⁹⁸ eadar⁹⁹ sa¹⁰⁰, ol si¹⁰¹, athair¹⁰² oga¹⁰³, 7⁹⁸ ni eadar¹⁰⁴ cindas¹⁰⁵ dorala im¹⁰⁶ broind eitir¹⁰⁷.

35. (D) Tugasdair¹ tra² na teachta³ leo in mac sin⁴ co Gortigern⁵ 7 rohindisdair⁶ amal fuaradar⁷ in⁸ mac⁸. Iarnamaireach⁹ rotinolit¹⁰ sluaig¹¹ coramarbtha¹²⁻¹³ in mac. 7 tugad¹²⁻¹⁴ cosin¹⁵⁻¹⁶ rig in¹⁷ mac¹⁶ 7 adbert¹⁸ frisin¹² rig¹⁷⁻¹⁹: Cid²⁰ arnamtugad²¹ sa²² cucaib²³, ar²⁴ se. Roraid²⁵ in rig²⁶: dod²⁷ marbud²⁸ sa²⁹, ar³⁰ se³⁰, 7 dod³¹ coscrad³² 7³³ do³⁴ cosergud³⁵ in duin³⁶ sea³⁷

§§ 33-35 DHL²B.

L². adbertadar B. ⁸¹ locht L². ⁸² faithi H. faichi L². faichthi B. ⁸³ feadamair H. fhedamar L². edamar B. ⁸⁴ ar H. or L². ⁸⁵ siad HL². ^{86,86} athair . . . siad] om. H. ⁸⁷ co fuil athair L². ⁸⁸ oca L². occai B. ⁸⁹ 7 ita a L². acht ata B. ⁹⁰ sunn L². sunda occai B. ⁹¹ or L². ⁹² siat B. ⁹³ rafhiarfoigsead H. rofiarfaidsead L². rofhiarfaighsed B. ⁹⁴ da HB. ⁹⁵ Sic HB. cid D. ce L². ⁹⁶ darbo HB. diar L². ⁹⁷ roregair H. rofrecair L². rofhregair B. ⁹⁸⁻⁹⁸ ni oga 7] om. H. ⁹⁹ fhedar L². edar B. ¹⁰⁰ om. B. ¹⁰¹ Sic B. se D. sisi L². ¹⁰² cia fuil athair L². ¹⁰³ occai L². occa B. ¹⁰⁴ feadar H. fedar L². edar B. ¹⁰⁵ cindus H. ¹⁰⁶ am L². ¹⁰⁷ he L²B.

35. ¹ tugastar H. tucastair L². tucadar B. ² om. H. ³ teachta L²B. ⁴ leo HL². sin leo B. ⁵ Gortigern H. Goirthigern L². Gorthigern B. ⁶ roindisedar H. rohindisead L². roindsidar B. ⁷ fuaridar L². ⁸ om. B. ⁹ iarnamarach HB. iarnamairech L². ¹⁰ rotinolit H. rothinoiled L². rotinolat B. ¹¹ in sluaig HL². in sluaigh B. ¹²⁻¹² coramarbtha . . . tugad] cosan mac 7 H. ¹³ coromarbtha L². comarbththa B. ¹⁴ tucad L². ¹⁵ cosan H. ¹⁶⁻¹⁶ in mac cusin rig L². in mac cosin righ B. ¹⁷⁻¹⁷ in mac . . . rig] om. H. ¹⁸ adbert in mac B. ¹⁹ righ B. ²⁰ cidh B. ²¹ mar[ar]amtucad H. maromtucad L². ornamtucadh B. ²² om. B. ²³ sund me B. ²⁴ ol L²B. ²⁵ adbert L²B. ²⁶ righ H. ri L². ²⁷ dot B. ²⁸ marbad HL². marbadh B. ²⁹ om. HL²B. ³⁰ om. L²B. ³¹ dad H. om. L²B. ³² written on erasure in H. om. L²B. ³³ om. L²B. ³⁴ da H. ³⁵ choiseargad H. choisercad L². choisecradh B. ³⁶ dunaid H. ³⁷ seo HL². ³⁸ dot HL²B. ³⁹ uil H.

pueros diligenter percunctabantur, et cunctantes matrem, si patrem haberet. Illa negavit et dixit: Nescio quomodo in utero meo conceptus est, sed unum scio, quia virum non cognovi umquam. Et iuravit illis patrem non habere.

[42] 35. Et illi eum secum duxere usque ad Guorthigirnum regem et eum insinuaverunt regi. Et in crastino conventio facta est ut puer interficeretur. Et puer ad regem dixit: Cur viri tui me ad te detulerunt? Cui rex ait: Ut interficiaris et sanguis tuus circa arcem istam aspergetur, ut possit aedificari. Respondit puer regi: Quis tibi monstravit? Et rex: Magi mei mihi dixerunt. Et puer dixit: Ad me vocentur. Et invitati sunt

dod³⁸ fhuil³⁹. Adbert⁴⁰ in mac : Cia rohincoisc⁴¹ duid⁴² siu⁴³ sin⁴⁴? Mo⁴⁵ draide⁴⁶, ar⁴⁷ se⁴⁸. Gairter⁴⁹⁻⁵⁰ alle⁵¹, ol⁵² in mac, 7⁵³ tangadar⁵⁴ na druig⁵⁵. Atbert⁵⁶ in mac frisna⁵⁷ draigaib⁴⁹⁻⁵⁷ : Cia roraid⁵⁸ rib⁵⁹ si⁶⁰ sin⁶¹, na⁶² cumdaiger⁶² in dun⁶³ so⁶⁴ noco⁶⁵ cosecarta⁶⁶ dom⁶⁷⁻⁶⁸ fuil sea⁶⁷ ar tus⁶⁸? Ni⁶⁹ roregradar⁷⁰ na⁷¹ druid he⁷¹. Doeadar⁷² sa⁷³, ol⁷⁴ se : inti⁷⁵ domrad⁷⁶ sa⁷⁷ cucaib⁷⁸ do⁷⁹ bar⁸⁰ n-aichead⁸¹, is e dorad⁸² foraib⁸³ si in breg⁸⁴ do⁸⁵ cantain⁸⁶.

36¹. (U) Acht² cena³, ol se, a ri³, failsigfit⁴ sea⁴ firinne⁵ duit⁶ siu⁷. 7⁸ iarfaigim⁹ dona¹⁰ druidib¹¹ ar thus¹² : Cid¹³⁻¹⁴ ata¹⁴ i¹⁵ foluch¹³⁻¹⁶ fond¹⁷ erlar¹⁸ sa¹⁹ i²⁰ n-ar²¹ fiadnaise²²? Roraidset²³

§§ 36-38 UDHL²B.

⁴⁰ adbeart H. atbert B. ⁴¹ rodteagoisg H. rothecoisc L². roincoisc B. ⁴² duit L²B. ⁴³ si H. seo L². om. B. ⁴⁴ sin, ar se L². sin, ol se B. ⁴⁵ ma H. ⁴⁶ druidh HB. draithi L². ⁴⁷ ol L²B. ⁴⁸ Gortigern H. in ri L². in righ B. ⁴⁹⁻⁴⁹ gairter . . . draigaib] cait a fuilet na druid, ol an mac. Atamaid sunda, ol na draithi H. ⁵⁰ gairthear L²B. ⁵¹ ille L²B. ⁵² ar L²B. ⁵³ om. L². ⁵⁴ tancadar L². ⁵⁵ draithi co h-airm i mbai in mac L². druidh B. ⁵⁶ adbert L². ⁵⁷⁻⁵⁷ om. L². riu B. ⁵⁸ raidis H. ⁵⁹ ribh B. ⁶⁰ om. B. ⁶¹ om. HL². ⁶² na cumdaicher H. nach cumdaigthear L². a chumachtachu B. ⁶³ duin B. ⁶⁴ sa HL². sea B. ⁶⁵ coro L²B. ⁶⁶ coisricear H. choisricthear L². coisearcar B. ⁶⁷⁻⁶⁷ Sic B. om. D. dom fhuil se L². ⁶⁸⁻⁶⁸ dom . . . tus] ar tus dam fuil sea H. ⁶⁹ 7 ni L²B. ⁷⁰ roferacradar H. recradar L². rofreagair B. ⁷¹⁻⁷¹ Sic H. om. D. na druide he L² aen dibh B. ⁷² dafedar H. rofedar L². rofheadar L². ⁷³ sa fen L². ⁷⁴ ar H. or L². ⁷⁵ indti B. ⁷⁶ damrad H. domrat B. ⁷⁷ om. HL². ⁷⁸ chucaib L². cugaibh B. ⁷⁹ Sic L². dar D. da HB. ⁸⁰ bhar B. ⁸¹ n-aichead H. n-acheod L². n-aithceo B. ⁸² darad H. dorat B. ⁸³ oraib HB. ⁸⁴ brec HL²B. ⁸⁵ da H. ⁸⁶ chantain L²B.

36. ¹ U begins here. ² act B. ³⁻³ ceana a rig ol se DH. chena a ri ol se L². cena a righ ol se B. ⁴ foillsigfed sa D. failisigfid H. failisichfead sa L². failisigh feasta B. ⁵ firinde DB. firindi HL². ⁶ duid D. dhuit B. ⁷ om. H. seo L². ⁸ om. L². ⁹ iarfaigim DH. iarfaidim L². iarfaidim B. ¹⁰ dud D. do H. dot L². ¹¹ draithib DL². draicib H. druidibh B. ¹² tus DHL²B. ¹³⁻¹³ cid . . . foluch] . . . ed in loch fil L². ¹⁴⁻¹⁴ om. B. ¹⁵ a DH. ¹⁶ folach DH. fhloch B. ¹⁷ fonn D. fon HL²B. ¹⁸ urlar DH. talmain L². erlabra B. ¹⁹ so D. sin L²B. ²⁰ in HL². ²¹ bar HL². ²² fiadnaisi DHL². fiadhnaisi B. ²³ roraidseat D.

magi et puer illis dixit : Quis revelavit vobis, ut ista arx a sanguine meo aspergeretur, et nisi aspergeretur a sanguine meo, in aeternum non aedificabitur? Sed hoc ut cognoscatis, quis mihi de me palam fecit [Sed hoc cognoscam quis e uobis de me palam fecit Cant.].

36. Iterum puer dixit : Modo tibi, o rex, elucubrabo et in veritate tibi omnia satagam ; sed magos tuos percunctor : Quid in pavimento istius loci est ? Placet mihi ut ostendant tibi quid

na²⁴ druid²⁵ : Nochon²³ etammar²⁷, ol²⁸ siat²⁹. Rofetar³⁰ sa, ol³¹ se³¹, ata loch usci³² and³³ : feftar³⁴ 7³⁵ claiter³⁶. Roclaided³⁷ 7 frith³⁸. A³⁹⁻⁴⁰ fathe⁴¹ ind⁴² rig⁴³, ol⁴⁴ in mac, abraid³⁹⁻⁴⁵ cid⁴⁶ ata i⁴⁷ mmedon⁴⁸ in locha⁴⁹? Ni etamar⁵⁰, or⁵¹ siat⁵². Rofetar⁵³ sa, ol se, atat⁵⁴ da⁵⁵ clarchiste⁵⁶ mora⁵⁷ and⁵⁸ i⁵⁹ n-agid⁶⁰ tagid⁶¹; 7⁶² tucthar as⁶². 7⁶³ tucad as⁶³. A⁶⁴ druide⁶⁵, ol⁶⁶ in⁶⁷ mac, abraid⁶⁸ cid ata⁶⁹ etir⁷⁰ na⁷¹. clarlestraib⁷² ut⁷³? 7 ni etatar⁷⁵. Rofetar⁷⁶ sa, ol⁷⁷ se⁷⁷, ata seolbrat⁷⁸ and⁷⁹⁻⁸⁰, 7⁸¹ tuctar⁸² as. Frith⁸³ in⁸⁴ seol⁷⁹⁻⁸⁵ timmarcte⁸⁶ etir⁸⁷ na⁸⁸ da chlarchiste⁸⁹.

§§ 36-38 UDHL²B.

roraidsead H. roraidsedar L². roraidsed B. ²⁴ om. B. ²⁵ draigi D. druith H. draithe L². ²⁶ nochan D. ni HB. ²⁷ edamar DB. feadamar HL². ²⁸ ar DHL². ²⁹ siad DHL². ³⁰ roeadar D. dafeadar H. rofeadar L². rofheadar B. ³¹ om. H. ³² uisci D. uisce B. ³³ ann DL²B. fui H. ³⁴ fechar DB. 7 fechar he ar se H. feghthar L². ³⁵ om. H. ³⁶ claiter D. om. H. claidhter L². claitear B. ³⁷ roclaided D. 7 dadochladh H. roclaidhead L². roclaedheadh B. ³⁸ in loch and *add. in marg. by a later hand* U. dafriith in loch fae H. dosfriith and L². ³⁹⁻³⁹ a fathe . . . *abraid*] abraid andois ar a macam H. ⁴⁰ om. D. ⁴¹ faighti D. faidi L². faithe B. ⁴² in L²B. ⁴³ righ L²B. ⁴⁴ ar D. ⁴⁵ abraidh L²B. ⁴⁶ cred H. cidh L². ⁴⁷ a HL². ⁴⁸ meadon H. meadhon L². *m. i. B.* ⁴⁹ locho ud H. lacha L². ⁵⁰ fheadamar D. feadamar HL². eadamar B. ⁵¹ ol DL²B. ar H. ⁵² siad DHL²B. ⁵³ rofeadar DL². dafeadar H. rofheadar B. ⁵⁴ atait DL². ata H. ⁵⁵ om. H. ⁵⁶ clarchisti DH. clarcisce L². ⁵⁷ mor H. om. L². mhora B. ⁵⁸ ann D. ⁵⁹ in D. om. HL². a B. ⁶⁰ n-agaid DB. adhaigh H. agaid L². ⁶¹ a n-agaid D. a n-adhaigh H. i n-agaid L²B. ⁶²⁻⁶² 7 tucar as D. om. H. tucar ass L². tucthar as iat 7 feghthar B. (*7 inserted later U.*) ⁶³⁻⁶³ om. D. tucad in cisti asa loch H. 7 tucadh*ad ass L². 7 tucadh as B. ⁶⁴ 7 a D. ⁶⁵ draige D. draithi H. druide L². druithi H. ⁶⁶ ar DL². ⁶⁷ a H. ⁶⁸ om. H. ⁶⁹ fuil H. ⁷⁰ eter D. edair H. ⁷¹ in da D. da H. ⁷² clar D. clar in cisti H. claireastaraib L². clarlestraibh B. ⁷³ ud DL². om. H. ⁷⁴ om. DHL²B. ⁷⁵ eadamar ar siad D. feadamar ol siad H. feadamair ol siad L². edamar ol siat B. ⁷⁶ rofheadar D. dafeadar H. rofeadar L². doedar B. ⁷⁷ ar se D. om. H. ⁷⁸ seolbreid H. ⁷⁹⁻⁷⁹ and . . . *seol*] om. DH. ⁸⁰ ann B. ⁸¹ *inserted later U.* om. L²B. ⁸² tucthar L². tugadar B. ⁸³ 7 frith L²B. ⁸⁴ i B. ⁸⁵ seolbrat ann 7 se L². seolbrat B. ⁸⁶ timarce D. timmaircthi H. timairce L². timairgthe B. ⁸⁷ iter L². ⁸⁸ in B. ⁸⁹ clar in cisti DH. clarchisti L².

sub pavimento habetur. At illi dixere : Nescimus. Et ille dixit : Comperior : stagnum in medio pavimenti est ; venite et fodite et sic invenietis. Venerunt et foderunt, et ruit. Et puer ad magos dixit : Proferte mihi, quid est in stagno ? Et siluerunt et non potuerunt revelare illi. Et ille dixit illis : Ego vobis revelabo : duo vasa sunt, et sic invenietis. Venerunt et viderunt sic. Et puer ad magos dixit : Quid in vasis conclusis habetur ? At ipsi siluerunt et non potuerunt revelare illi. At ille asseruit : In medio eorum tentorium est, separate ea et sic invenietis. Et rex separari iussit et sic inventum est tentorium complicatum sicut dixerat.

37. (U) Abraid¹ a eolcho², ol^{3·4} in mac³, cid⁵ ata⁶ i 7 mmedon⁸ ind⁹ etaig¹⁰ ut¹¹? 7^{12·13} ni¹⁴ rorecratar^{12·15}, ar¹⁶ ni¹⁷ rotuc-satar^{16·17}. Atat¹⁸ da cruim¹⁹ and²⁰, ol se, i. cruim derg²¹ 7 cruim gel²², scailter^{23·24} in t-etach^{23·25}. Roscailed^{26·27} in seol-brat²⁶. Robatar²⁸ na²⁹ di³⁰ chruim³¹ ina³² cotlud³³ and³⁴. Ro-raid^{35·36} in mac³⁵: Fegait³⁷ si³⁸ i³⁹ ndignet⁴⁰ innose⁴¹ na biasta⁴². Atraracht⁴³ cach⁴⁴ dib⁴⁵ co araile^{44·46}, corabe⁴⁷ cechtar⁴⁸ de ic⁴⁹ sroiniud⁵⁰ araile⁵¹ 7 corabatar⁵² ic⁵³ imletrad⁵⁴ 7 ic⁵⁵ imithi⁵⁶. 7 noinnarbad⁵⁷ in chruim⁵⁸ dib⁵⁹ araile⁶⁰ co medon⁶¹ in tiuil⁶² 7 in⁶³ fecht⁶⁴ n-aill⁶⁵ coa⁶⁶ imel⁶⁷. Doronsat⁶⁸ fa⁶⁹ thri⁷⁰ fon⁷¹ innasin⁷². In chruim⁷³ ruad⁷⁴ tra ba⁷⁵ fand ar⁷⁶ thus⁷⁶ 7 roin-

§§ 36—38 UDHL²B.

37. ¹ abraid HB. ² eolcha D. druidi L². ^{3—3} om. H. ⁴ ar D. ⁵ cidh HB. ⁶ ita L². ⁷ a DH. ⁸ medon DL². meadon H. mmedhon B. ⁹ inn D. in HL²B. ¹⁰ edaig DB. edaigh H. etaig L². ¹¹ ud D. isin H. ^{12—12} om. B. ¹³ om. H. ¹⁴ nir H. ¹⁵ regradar D. freagradar na draici he H. recradar L². ^{16—16} om. DH. ^{17—17} nir thiuicedar L². nir aithnidar B. ¹⁸ atait DL²B. ata H. ¹⁹ chruim L². ²⁰ ann DB. ²¹ dearg B. ²² geal DHB. ^{23—23} om. B. ²⁴ 7 scailtear H. ²⁵ t-edach DHL². ^{26—26} om. H. ²⁷ roscailead D. roscaileadh B. ²⁸ robadar DL²B. 7 dafrith H. ²⁹ in H. ³⁰ da DH. ³¹ cruim D. cruim and H. cruimh B. ³² na DL²B. ana H. ³³ collad DH. codlad L². codludh B. ³⁴ ann D. om. H. ^{35—35} om. DH. ³⁶ roraidh B. ³⁷ fedaig D. fedhaidh H. fechaid L². fegad B. ³⁸ se D. sin B. ³⁹ a DHL². om. B. ⁴⁰ ningnaid D. ndingneadh H. ningned L². om. B. ⁴¹ anosa D. andosa H. annos L². in nos se B. ⁴² biasda D. piasta HL²B. ⁴³ adracht DHL². atracht B. ^{44—44} cach coraili dib H. ⁴⁵ dibh B. ⁴⁶ araili L². raille B. ⁴⁷ coraibe D. coraibi H. om. L²B. ⁴⁸ ceachtar HB. ⁴⁹ ac H. ae L². ⁵⁰ srained D. srained HL². srainiudh B. ⁵¹ a ceile DH. aroile L². ⁵² om. DH. corobadar L². corabadar B. ⁵³ ag HB. ⁵⁴ imletrad DL². imleadradh HB. ⁵⁵ ag H. ⁵⁶ imithe D. ⁵⁷ nohinnarbadh D. roindarbad H. rohindarbad L². rohindarbadh B. ⁵⁸ cruim DH. ⁵⁹ ruad D. ruadh H. om. L²B. ⁶⁰ prius DH. ⁶¹ meadhon H. meadon B. ⁶² thsuil D. suil H. tshiuil B. ⁶³ an H. ⁶⁴ feacht H. ⁶⁵ aile D. eile H. om. B. ⁶⁶ co. HL². doa B. ⁶⁷ inbel D. himeall in siuil H. himell L². immeall aris B. ⁶⁸ daronsat sin H. doronsad L². ⁶⁹ fo DHL². ⁷⁰ tri DHL². ⁷¹ fan B. ⁷² inndisin D. indasin H. indus sin L². indas sin B. ⁷³ cruim DH. crum B. ⁷⁴ ruadh HB. ⁷⁵ fa L². ⁷⁶ ar tus

37. Et iterum interrogavit magos eius: Quid in medio tentorii est? Et iam nunc narrate! Et non potuerunt scire. At ille revelavit: Duo vermes in eo sunt, unus albus et unus rufus, tentorium expandite. Et extenderunt et duo vermes dormientes inventi sunt. Et dixit puer: Expectate et considerate quid facient vermes. Et coeperunt vermes ut alter alterum expelleret. Alius autem scapulas suas ponebat, ut eum usque ad dimidium tentorii expelleret. Et sic faciebant tribus vicibus. Tamen tandem infirmior videbatur vermis rufus et postea fortior albo fuit et extra finem tentorii expulit. Tunc alter

narbad⁷⁷ co h-imel⁷⁸ ind⁷⁹ etaig⁸⁰. In⁸¹ chruim⁸² taitnemach⁸³ im̄.⁸⁴ ba⁸⁵ fand⁸⁶ fo⁸⁷ deoid⁸⁸ 7 roteich⁸⁹ isin⁹⁰ loch 7 rotinastar⁹¹ in⁹² seol fochetoir⁹²⁻⁹³. Roiarfaig⁹⁴ in mac dona⁹⁵ druidib⁹⁶: Innisid⁹⁷ ar⁹⁸ se⁹⁸, cid follsiges⁹⁹ in t-ingnad¹⁰⁰ so¹⁰¹? Ni etamar¹⁰², ar¹⁰³ siat¹⁰⁴. Dogen¹⁰⁵ sa, ar in mac¹⁰⁵, a follsigud¹⁰⁶ dond¹⁰⁷ rig¹⁰⁸.

38. (U) Is e¹ in² loch flathius³ in domuin⁴ uile⁵. Is e⁶ in⁷ seol⁸ do⁹ flathiusu¹⁰, a ri¹¹. Is iat¹² na¹³ da chruim¹⁴ na¹⁵ da nert¹⁵ .i. do nert¹⁶ su¹⁷ co mBretnaib¹⁸ 7 nert¹⁹ Saxan. Do²⁰ nert²¹ su²² in chruim²³ ruad²⁴, is²⁵ i roinnarbad²⁶ ar thus²⁷ don²⁸

§§ 36-38 UDHL²B.

(above line, corrected from fo deoig) D. ar tus HL²B. ⁷⁷ rohinmarbtad D. rohindarbad HL². rohindarbadh B. ⁷⁸ himeal DH. himell L²B. ⁷⁹ inn D. ⁸⁰ edaid D. edaig H. etaich L². edaigh B. ⁸¹ 7 in L². ⁸² cruim D. cruimh HB. ⁸³ taitneamhach H. thaitnemach L². ⁸⁴ tra H. ⁸⁵ fa L². ⁸⁶ fann D. ⁸⁷ fa HL²B. ⁸⁸ deoig D. deoigh H. deoidh B. ⁸⁹ roteith D. rotheich HL²B. ⁹⁰ sisa H. indsin L². ⁹¹ rosinesdaiv D. rosineadar H. rosinistair L². rosinestar B. ⁹²⁻⁹³ fochetoir in seol B. ⁹⁴ fochetoir DH. fochetoir L². ⁹⁵ rohiarfaid D. rofiarfoidh H. roiarfaid im. L². rofiarfaidh B. ⁹⁶ dana H. ⁹⁷ draigib D. draicib H. druib B. ⁹⁸ indisid D. om. H. indisich L². indisidh B. ⁹⁹ om. H. ol se B. ¹⁰⁰ aillfidis D. foillsigis H. foillsiges L². foillsigeas B. ¹⁰¹ t-ingnadh B. ¹⁰² sa DH. ¹⁰³ eadamar D. feadamair H. fheadamar L². edamar B. ¹⁰⁴ ol HB. ¹⁰⁵ siad DHL². ¹⁰⁶⁻¹⁰⁵ dogen sa D. dofeadar sa, ol an macam, 7 dagen B. ¹⁰⁶ aillsigud D. foillsigud H. foillsegud L². foillsigud B. ¹⁰⁷ don DHL²B. ¹⁰⁸ rig B.

38. ¹ he L². ² an D. ³ flaitheamnas D. flaitheamnas H. flathius L². flathus B. ⁴ domain DHL²B. ⁵ ulli H. ⁶ om. H. 7 is e L². ⁷ an H. ⁸ seol ut B. ⁹ da H. ¹⁰ Sic H. lathiusa U. flathus D. flathiusu L². flathius B. ¹¹ rig D. rig HB. ¹² iad HL². ¹³ in HL². ¹⁴ cruim DHB. ¹⁵⁻¹⁵ im. D. .uo. H. .i. na da nert L². ¹⁶ neart H. ¹⁷ so DL². sa HB. ¹⁸ mBreatnaib D. Breatnaib H. ¹⁹ neart DHB. ²⁰ da H. ²¹ neart H. ²² so DL². ²³ cruim D. crum H. cruimh B. ²⁴ ruag H. ruadh B. ²⁵ 7 as H. ²⁶ dohindarbad D. rohindarbad HL²B. ²⁷ tus DHL²B. ²⁸ .i. do HB. ²⁹ flathus D. flathiusu H. flathius L². flathus B.

alterum secutus trans stagnum est, et tentorium evanuit. Et puer ad magos refert: Quid significat mirabile hoc signum quod factum est in tentorio? Et illi proferunt: Nescimus. Et puer respondit: en revelatum est mihi hoc mysterium et ego vobis propalabo.

38. Regni tui figura tentorium est; duo vermes duo dracones sunt; vermis rufus draco tuus est, et stagnum figura huius mundi est. At ille albus draco illius gentis quae occupavit gentes et regiones plurimas in Britannia. Et paene a mari usque ad mare tenebunt, et postea gens nostra surget et gentem Anglorum trans mare viriliter deiciet. Tu tamen de ista arce vade, quia eam aedificare non potes, et multas provincias circumi, ut arcem tutam

flathius²⁹. Nert³⁰ Saxan³¹ im̄.³² in cruim³³ gel³⁴ rogab³⁵ in³⁶ seol uile³⁷ acht bec³⁸ .i.³⁹ rogab⁴⁰ Inis⁴¹ Bretan⁴² acht bec³⁹⁻⁴³. Coroinnarba⁴⁴ nert⁴⁵ Bretan⁴⁶ fo deoid⁴⁷. Tusu⁴⁸ im̄.⁴⁹, a ri⁵⁰ Bretan⁵¹, eirg⁵² asin⁵³ dun sa⁵⁴, ar ni chaemais⁵⁵ a chumtac⁵⁶ 7 sir Innis⁵⁷ Bretan⁵⁸ 7 fogeba⁵⁹ do dun fadein⁶⁰. Roraid⁶¹ in ri⁶²: Cia⁶³ do⁶⁴ chomainm⁶⁵ so⁶⁶, ol⁶⁷ se. Rorecair⁶⁸ in gilla: Ambrois⁶⁹, ol⁷⁰ se, mo⁷¹ ainm se⁶⁷⁻⁷². Is⁷³ e sein⁷⁴ in t-Ambrois⁷⁰⁻⁷⁵ Gleotic⁷⁶ ri⁷⁷ Bretan⁷⁸. Can do⁷⁹ cenel⁸⁰, ol⁸¹ in ri⁸². Consul⁸³ Romanach m'⁸⁴ athair se⁸⁴, ol se⁸⁵, 7 bid⁸⁶ he⁸⁷ so⁸⁸ mo dun⁸⁹. Roleic⁹⁰ Gorthigern⁹¹ in dun do⁹² Ambrois⁹³ 7 rige⁹⁴ iarthair⁹⁵ Inse⁹⁶ Bretan⁹⁷ uile⁹⁸ 7 tanic⁹⁹ cona druidib¹⁰⁰ co tuascert¹⁰¹ Inse¹⁰² Bretan¹⁰³ .i.¹⁰⁴ cosin¹⁰⁵ ferand¹⁰⁶ dianid¹⁰⁷ ainm Gunnis¹⁰⁸ 7 rochumtaig¹⁰⁹ dun and¹¹⁰ .i. Caer Gorthigernd¹¹¹.

§§ 36-38 UDHL²B.

³⁰ neart HL². ³¹ Sic DHL²B. Sachsan U. ³² .uo. HB. ³³ chruimh L². ³⁴ om. DH. ³⁵ daghab H. rogab L². ³⁶ an H. ³⁷ uili H. ³⁸ beg D. began H. becan L². ³⁹⁻³⁹ .i. rogab . . . bec] om. H. ⁴⁰ rogab L². ⁴¹ Sic DL²B. iniis U. ⁴² Breatan D. ⁴³ beg D. ⁴⁴ corohindarbsatar D. corindarbsadar H. coroindarb L². coroindarba B. ⁴⁵ neart H. ⁴⁶ Breatan DH. ⁴⁷ fo deoid iat U. fo deoig D. fo deoidh HB. fa deoid L². ⁴⁸ tusa DH. tusso L². ⁴⁹ .uo. HL²B. ⁵⁰ rig DHB. righ L². ⁵¹ Breatan DHL². ⁵² eirg H. erich L². erigh B. ⁵³ isan H. assin L². ⁵⁴ so D. ⁵⁵ caemais D. caimsair H. caemnaiss L². chaimis B. ⁵⁶ cumdach DHL². cumtach B. ⁵⁷ inis DHL²B. ⁵⁸ Breatan DHL². ⁵⁹ fogeibi H. fageba L². fodebha B. ⁶⁰ fein DH. bodein L². fo dheoidh B. ⁶¹ roraidh HB. ⁶² rig DB. righ HL². ⁶³ caide D. caidi H. ⁶⁴ da H. ⁶⁵ Sic L²B. chomainm U. comainm D. combainm H. ⁶⁶ siu a meic DH. siu L²B. ⁶⁷ ol . . . ainm se] om. L². ⁶⁸ roregair D. roregair H. rofegair B. ⁶⁹ Amros DH. ⁷⁰⁻⁷⁰ ol . . . t-Ambrois] om. H. ⁷¹ m' DB. ⁷² sea B. ⁷³ ols is D. ⁷⁴ fein D. sin L²B. ⁷⁵ Embros D. t-Amros L². ⁷⁶ Gleotic DHB. Gleitic L². ⁷⁷ rig D. ⁷⁸ Breatan DH. ⁷⁹ da H. ⁸⁰ cein D. ceinel H. chenel L². ⁸¹ ar D. ⁸² rig DH. righ B. ⁸³ consal HL². ⁸⁴⁻⁸⁴ om. H. m' athair L². m' athair sea B. ⁸⁵ an gilla H. ⁸⁶ budh D. bad H. bud L². bidh B. ⁸⁷ e DHB. ⁸⁸ seo DHL². ⁸⁹ dhun B. ⁹⁰ roleig tra DH. rolic B. ⁹¹ Gorthigernd D. Goirthigern H. Goirtigern L². Gorthigern B. ⁹² d' H. ⁹³ Ambros D. Amros HL². ⁹⁴ rigi HL². ⁹⁵ iartar D. ⁹⁶ om. DHL². indsi B. ⁹⁷ Breatan DH. ⁹⁸ uili H. ⁹⁹ tainic DH. ¹⁰⁰ draigib D. draidhib H. druidhib B. ¹⁰¹ tuaisceart H. tuaiscert L²B. ¹⁰² insi DH. indsi L²B. ¹⁰³ Breatan DH. ¹⁰⁴ uili H. ¹⁰⁵ gusan DH. ¹⁰⁶ ferann D. fearann B. ¹⁰⁷ dianad DH. dianaid L². dianadh B. ¹⁰⁸ Guindir L². Gunuis B. ¹⁰⁹ rocumdaig D. rocumdaigh HB. rocumdaich L². ¹¹⁰ ann DHL²B. ¹¹¹ Gorthigernd a h-ainm D. Gorthigern a h-ainm H. Goirthigern 7 robo la h-Amros in dun .i. Dun Amros L². Gorthigern isidhein B.

invenias; et ego hic manebo. Et rex ad adolescentem dixit: Quo nomine vocaris? Ille respondit: Ambrosius vocor, id est Embreis Guletic [*Glueitic Cant.*] ipse videbatur. Et rex dixit: De qua progenie ortus es? At ille: Unus est pater meus de consulibus Romanicae gentis. Et arcem dedit illi cum omnibus regnis occidentalis plagae Britanniae. Et ipse cum magis suis ad sinistram plagam pervenit et usque ad regionem quae vocatur Guunnessi [*Guennesi Cant.*] adfuit, et urbem ibi quae vocatur suo nomine Cair Guorthigern aedificavit.

¹DE² CHATHAIGECHT³ GORTHEMIR⁴.

39. (U) Iartain tra atraracht⁵ Gorthemir⁶ coscrach mac Gorthegern⁷ cona brathair⁸ i⁹ n-igid¹⁰ Egist¹¹ ⁊ Orsa ⁊¹² rocathaignetar¹³ Britain¹⁴ maroen¹⁵ ris¹⁶ co h-amnas. Coroinnarbsat¹⁷ Saxono¹⁸ co h-Inis Teneth¹⁹. ⁊ rogabsat²⁰ Britain²¹ forro²² fo thri²³ inn²³ insi²⁴ co toracht cobair²⁵ chucu²⁶ asin²⁷ Germain. ⁊²⁸ rochathaignetar²⁹ fri³⁰ Bretnu³¹ cach³² la³³. Tan³⁴ ba leo³⁵, tan aile³⁶ ba³⁷ forro. ⁊ dorat³⁸ Gorthemir³⁹ cetri⁴⁰ catha doib⁴¹ i. cath⁴² for bru Derguint⁴³, ⁊ cath for bru Rethere⁴⁴

§§ 39-43 UDHL²B.

39. ¹ This section in UDHL²B. ² do DHL²B. ³ caithigecht D. cathaigeacht H. chathaib L², cathaighecht B. ⁴ Goimthimir D. Coreimhir annso H. Goirmthigern andso sis L², Gorthigernd andso sis B. ⁵ advrcht DH. atrachtastair L², atracht B. ⁶ Goirtimgernd D. Corthimir H. Gormthimern L², Gorthigernd B. ⁷ Gortimgearnd D. Goirthigeirnn H. Gortigearnn L², Gorthigerenn B. ⁸ brathair i. Caitgearnd D. braithrib i. Caitigeirn H. ⁹ in D. a HL². ¹⁰ n-again DL². ndadaig H. n-again B. ¹¹ Eigid D. Eigeist H. Eidist L², Engist B. ¹² om. D. ¹³ rocathaignet D. rocathaignead H. rochathaignedar L², rocathaignetar B. ¹⁴ Breatnaig D. Breatnaigh H. Britain L², Breatnaich B. ¹⁵ maraen DHL²B. ¹⁶ ru D. ¹⁷ corohindarbsatar D. corindarbsad HL²B. ¹⁸ Saxano D. Saxain H. Saxain L², Saxana B. ¹⁹ Teineth D. Tene L². ²⁰ rogabsad HL², rogabsat B. ²¹ Breatain DH. Bretan B. ²²⁻²³ fo tri forro DH. forru fo thri L², forro B. ²³ ⁊ dorad inn D. in HL², aran B. ²⁴ inis DH. indse L², indsi B. ²⁵ cabair H. chobair L². ²⁶ cucu D. ²⁷ asan H. in tan sin asin L², dan asin B. ²⁸ om. B. ²⁹ rocaithaigneat D. rocathaignead H. rochathaignedar L², rochathaignedar B. ³⁰ fria DL² om. H. ³¹ Byeatnu D. om. H. ³² gach H. cach re B. ³³ om. D. lae H. ³⁴ in tan B. ³⁵ leo coscar DH. beo L². ³⁶ eili H. ele B. ³⁷ fa L². ³⁸ dororad D. dorad HL². ³⁹ Goirtimpir D. Gorthimir H. Gortemir L², Gortigerenn B. ⁴⁰ ceithri DL², cetri H. ⁴¹ doibh B. ⁴²⁻⁴³ cath . . . Derguint ⁊ om. H. ⁴³ Deirgbeint D. Derduind I². ⁴⁴ Rather D. Reither H. Rethene L². ⁴⁵ Rengabail L². ⁴⁶ i. H.

- [43] 39. Interea Guorthemir filius Guorthigirn cum Hengisto et Horso et cum gente illorum petulanter pugnabat et eos usque ad supra dictam insulam quae vocatur Tanet [*Thanet Cant.*] expulit et eos ibi tribus vicibus conclusit obsedit percussit comminuit terruit. Et ipsi legatos ultra mare usque in Germaniam transmittabant vocando ciulas cum ingenti numero bellatorum virorum. Et postea pugnabant contra reges nostrae gentis. Aliquando vincebant et dilatabant terminos suos, aliquando
- [44] vincebantur et expellebantur. Et Guorthemir contra illos quattuor bella avide gessit. Primum bellum super flumen Derguentid [*Deruent Cant.*]. Secundum bellum super vadum quod dicitur in lingua eorum Episford, in nostra autem lingua Rithergabail [*Sathenehabail Cant.*], et ibi cecidit Hors cum filio

Gabail⁴⁵ 7⁴⁶ is⁴⁷ and⁴⁸ dorochair⁴⁹ Ors⁵⁰ 7 Catigernd⁵¹ mac Gortigern⁵², 7 cath for bru Mara⁵³ Icht⁵⁴ 7 taifnitir⁵⁵ Saxain⁵⁶ coa⁵⁷ longaib⁵⁸, 7 cath for bruaig⁵⁹ Epifort⁶⁰. Marb im.⁶¹ Gorthemir⁶² iar⁶³ n-amsir⁶⁴ bic⁶⁵ 7⁶³ atrubairt⁶⁶ fri⁶⁷ Bretnu⁶⁸ gar⁶⁹ ria⁷⁰ n-ec⁷⁰ a⁷¹ adnacul⁷² for bru in⁷³ mara 7 ni ticfaitis⁷⁴ Gaill⁷⁵ etir⁷⁶ inn⁷⁷ insi⁷⁸ iartain⁷⁹. Ni⁸⁰ dernsatar⁸¹ Britain⁸² sin⁸³. Atraracht⁸⁴ nert⁸⁵ Saxan iarsin⁸⁶, ar⁸⁷ ba⁸⁸ cara⁸⁹ doib⁹⁰ Gorthigern⁹¹ a⁹² los⁹³ a⁹⁴ mna⁹⁵.

§§ 39-43 *UDHL*²B.

⁴⁷ as H. ⁴⁸ annsid D. andsaighe H. andsaide L². anside B. ⁴⁹ adrochair H. ⁵⁰ Eigest D. Eigist H. ⁵¹ Catigernn DB. Caitigern H. Cathern L². ⁵² Gortigernn D. Goirthigern H. Goirthigern L². Gorthigern B. ⁵³ Reiterga Mara D. ⁵⁴ Ict H. ⁵⁵ taifniger D. taifnicear H. taifnighear L². taifnithear B. ⁵⁶ Saxsain D. ⁵⁷ Sic DHB. cona U. co L². ⁵⁸ longaib inuliebritir D. longaib muliebritir H. longaibh B. ⁵⁹ bru DH. ⁶⁰ Mara h-Icht Rethar Gabail (*above line* : no Ebisfert) D. Rethar Gabail H. ⁶¹ .uo. HB. ⁶² Gortimpir D. Gortimer H. Gorthimeir L². Gortigernn B. ⁶³—⁶³ paulo post DH. ⁶⁴ n-amsir L²B. ⁶⁵ mbic L². ⁶⁶ adobairt im. D. adubairt .uo. H. dubairt L². ⁶⁷ fria DHL². ⁶⁸ Breatnaib DH. ⁶⁹ gair B. ⁷⁰—⁷⁰ re n-eg DHL². rainic B. ⁷¹ om. B. ⁷² n-adnacail D. adlucud H. adnacol L². adhnacul B. ⁷³ om. D. ⁷⁴ ticfaidis D. thiucfadais H. thicfaidis L². tigfaitis B. ⁷⁵ geill D. Gaeill L². ⁷⁶ eter D. tairis H. iter L². idir B. ⁷⁷ in DB. ina H. isin L². ⁷⁸ indsi DB. inis H. inndsi L². ⁷⁹ iardain D. ⁸⁰ in B. ⁸¹ dearnsdad D. dernsdad H. dearnsadar L². dhernsadar B. ⁸² Breatair D. Breatnaigh H. Bretnaid L². Bretnu B. ⁸³ in ni sin D. sein B. ⁸⁴ adracht DH. atracht L²B. ⁸⁵ near D. near H. ⁸⁶ iartain B. ⁸⁷ uair H. ⁸⁸ bha B. ⁸⁹ car D. ⁹⁰ dob D. doibh B. ⁹¹ Gortigernd D. Goirthigern H. Gorthigernn B. ⁹² ar DHL²B. ⁹³ daig DHL²B. ⁹⁴ ina H. ⁹⁵ anma L².

Guorthigirmi cuius nomen erat Categirn. Tertium bellum in campo iuxta lapidem Tituli qui est super ripam Gallici maris commisit, et barbari victi sunt et ille victor fuit, et ipsi in fugam versi usque ad ciulas suas mersi sunt in eas muliebriter intrantes. Ille autem post modicum intervallum mortuus est et ante mortem suam ad familiam suam dixit, ut sepulchrum illius in portu ponerent a quo exierant, super ripam maris, in quo vobis commendo : Quamvis in alia parte portum Britanniae teneant et habitaverint, tamen in ista terra in aeternum non manebunt. Illi autem mandatum eius contempserunt et eum in loco in quo imperaverat illis non sepelierunt. At barbari reversi sunt magno opere, cum Guorthigirinus amicus illis erat propter uxorem suam et nullus illos abigere audacter valuit, quia non de virtute sua Britanniam occupaverunt, sed de nutu Dei. Contra voluntatem Dei quis resistere poterit et nitatus? Sed quomodo voluit Dominus fecit et ipse omnes gentes regit et gubernat. [45]

40. (U) Dorala¹ im.² iar n-ec³ Gorthemir⁴ ⁊ iar sid⁵ Egist⁶ ⁊ Gortigern⁷ doronsat⁸ Saxain mebuil⁹ for¹⁰ Bretnu¹¹ i. Britain¹² ⁊ Saxain do thinol¹³ i¹⁴ n-oen¹⁵ baile¹⁶ amal¹⁷⁻¹⁸ bid¹⁹ do shid²⁰ i.²¹ Egist²² ⁊ Gorthigern¹⁷⁻²³ fa²⁴ chomlin²⁵ cen²⁶ armaib²⁷ ic²⁸ cechtar²⁸ n-ai²⁹. Acht³⁰ tucsat³¹ Saxain scena³² etarru³³ ⁊ a mmaelanu³⁴ ⁊³⁵ romarbsat³⁶ na³⁷ Bretnu³⁸ batar³⁹ andsin⁴⁰ uili⁴¹ acht Gorthigernd⁴² a⁴³ oenur⁴⁴ ⁊ rochenglatar⁴⁵ Gorthigern⁴⁶

§§ 39-43 UDHL²B.

40. ¹ dora B. ² uo. H. ³ n-eg DH. ⁴ Gortigearnn D. Goirtigeirn H. Gorthigernn L²B. ⁵ sig D. sidh B. ⁶ Eigist DH. Eigist L². Engist B. ⁷ Gortigearnn D. Goirtigeirn H. Goirthigernn L². Gorthigernn B. ⁸ daronsad H. doronsad L². ⁹ meabil D. meabal H. mebal L². memboil B. ¹⁰ ar H. ¹¹ Breatnaib DH. ¹² Breatain DH. ¹³ tinol D. hinol H. thinoil B. ¹⁴ in D. ar H. a L². ¹⁵ n-aen DL²B. aen H. ¹⁶ baili H. bhaile B. ¹⁷⁻¹⁷ amal . . . Gorthigern] om. DH. ¹⁸ amail L². ¹⁹ bud L². bidh B. ²⁰ sidh L². sid B. ²¹ om. L²B. ²² Eigist L². Engist B. ²³ Goirthigern L². Gorthigernn B. ²⁴ fo DL²B. om. H. ²⁵ comlin D. om. H. comilin B. ²⁶ gen D. gan HB. ²⁷ airm H. armaibh B. ²⁸ icechtar U. ac ceachtar D. ag n-eachtar H. ag cechtar L². o cechtar B. ²⁹ nad D. dib H. n-ai dib L². ³⁰ om. L². ³¹ tugsat D. tucsad HL². ³² sceana DH. ³³ etorru D L²B. leo atorro H. ³⁴ mmaelana D. maelain H. maelainu L². maelu B. ³⁵ om. L². ³⁶ romarbsad HL². ³⁷ om. L². ³⁸ Breatnaig DH. Breatnaig L². ³⁹ badar DL²B. dabadar H. ⁴⁰ annsin DB. and H. ⁴¹ Sic DH. om. U. uile L²B. ⁴² Gortigernn D. Goirtigern H. Gorthigernn L²B. ⁴³ na DHB. om. L². ⁴⁴ h-aenar D. aenar H. aenur L²B. ⁴⁵ roceangladar DH. rochengladar L². roceangladar B. ⁴⁶ Gortigernn D. Gortigern H. Gorthigernd B. ⁴⁷ dorad DL². darad

40. Factum est autem post mortem Guorthemir regis Guorthigirni filii et post reversionem Hengisti cum suis turbis consilium fallax hortati sunt, ut dolum Guorthigirni cum exercitu suo facerent. At illi legatos ut impetrarent pacem miserunt, ut perpetua amicitia inter illos fieret. At ille Guorthegirnus cum suis maioribus natu consilium fecerunt et scrutati sunt quid facerent. Tandem unum consilium cum omnibus fuit ut pacem facerent, et legati eorum reversi sunt et postea conventum adduxerunt, ut ex utraque parte Brittones et Saxones in unum sine armis convenirent ut firma amicitia esset. Et Hengistus omni familiae suae iussit ut unusquisque artavum suum sub pede in medio ficonis sui poneret. Et quando clamavero ad vos et dixero: Eu Saxones, enimit [enimit DG] saxas, cultellos vestros ex ficonibus vestris educite et in illos irruite et fortiter contra illos resistite. Et regem illorum nolite occidere, sed eum pro causa filiae meae, quam dedi illi in coniugium, tenete, quia melius est nobis ut ex manibus nostris redimatur. Et conventum adduxerunt et in unum convenerunt, et Saxones amicaliter locuti in mente interim vulpicino more agebant et vir iuxta virum socialiter sederunt. Hengistus sicut dixerat vociferatus est, et omnes seniores trecenti Guorthigirni regis iugulati sunt et

γ dorat⁴⁷ trian a feraind dar⁴⁸ cend⁴⁹ a anma⁵⁰ .i. Alsaxum⁵¹ γ Sutsaxum⁵² γ Nitilsaxum⁵³. Noforcanad⁵⁴ im.⁵⁵ German⁵⁶ inni⁵⁷ Gorthigernd⁵⁸ coroleced⁵⁹ a mnai⁶⁰ .i.⁶¹ a ingin⁶². Rotheigh⁶³ γ rofolaign⁶⁴ ria⁶⁵ German⁶⁶ isind⁶⁷ erund⁶⁸ dianid⁶⁹ ainm Gorthigernian⁷⁰ γ dochuaid⁷¹ German co clerchib⁷² *Bretan*⁷³ γ roboi⁷⁴ .xl.⁷⁵ lathi⁷⁶ γ aidhce⁷⁷ and⁷⁸. γ dochuaid⁷⁹ doridisi⁸⁰ Gorthigerng⁸¹ for teched⁸² na clerech⁸³ coa⁸⁴ dun γ docuadar⁸⁵

§§ 39-43 *UDHL*²*B*.

H. ⁴⁸ tar DHB. .i. tar H. ⁴⁹ ceand D. ceann H. cenn B. ⁵⁰ *Sic* DHL²*B*. mna U. ⁵¹ Allsaxan D. Allsaxain H. Lasaxum L². Laxaxum B. ⁵² Sutsaxan D. Siudsaxain H. ⁵³ Nitilsaxan D. Nitilsaxain H. Nifhuilsaxain L². ⁵⁴ noforganadh H. roforconad L². noforconad B. ⁵⁵ *om.* H. ⁵⁶ Gearman H. ⁵⁷ ini D. indi B. ⁵⁸ Gortigernd DB. *Gortigern* H. Goirthigern L². ⁵⁹ coroleiced D. coroleigid H. coraleiced L². coroleicedh B. ⁶⁰ mnai isin ferann D. ⁶¹ γ L². ⁶² ingen DL²*B*. ingean H. ⁶³ roteith D. rotheich H. γ rotheich L². roteich B. ⁶⁴ rofolig D. rofoilid he H. rofalaich L². rofolaign B. ⁶⁵ re DL². roim H. ⁶⁶ *Sic* H. German co clerchib *Bretan* U. n*Garman* D. n*German* L²*B*. ⁶⁷ isin DL²*B*. isan H. ⁶⁸ ferann D. ferand H. fearand L². nfhearand B. ⁶⁹ dianad DH. dianaid L². dianidh B. ⁷⁰ Goirtigern D. Goirthigernd H. Gorthigernmain L². Gorthigerniam B. ⁷¹ docuaid D. dacuaid H. dochoid L². dochoidh B. ⁷² clerchib D. cleirchib HL². clerchibh B. ⁷³ *Bretan* H. ⁷⁴ roboi DL²*B*. robi H. ⁷⁵ cetracha D. ceathra H. ⁷⁶ la DH. laithi L². laithe B. ⁷⁷ aidche DL². aichi H. aidhche B. ⁷⁸ ann DL²*B*. *om.* H. ⁷⁹ docuaid D. dacuaid H. dochoid L². dochoidh B. ⁸⁰ arisi DH. doridise L². doridhisi B. ⁸¹ Gortigernd D. Gortigern H. Gorthigern L²*B*. ⁸² teithed D. teichead HL². teicedh B. ⁸³ clereach D. cleireach HL². ⁸⁴ co DHL². goa B. ⁸⁵ *Sic* DH. dochoid German (*in ras. with* γ do *in marg.*) U. rochodar L². dochodar B. ⁸⁶ na D. ana H. ina

ipse solus captus et catenatus est et regiones plurimas pro redemptione animae suae illis tribuit, id est Estsaxum [*Eastsexe* [47] *Cant.*], Sutsaxum [*Suthsexe Cant.*] et *Midelsexe*. Sanctus vero Germanus Guorthigirno praedicabat ut ad dominum suum converteret et ab illicita coniunctione se separaret. Et ille usque ad regionem quae a nomine suo accepit nomen Guorthigirniaun [*scilicet Guorthigirnianum Cant.*], miserabiliter effugit, ut ibi cum uxoribus suis lateret. Et Sanctus Germanus post illum secutus est cum omni clero Brittonum et ibi quadraginta diebus et quadraginta noctibus mansit et super petram orabat et die noctuque stabat. Et iterum Guorthigirnus usque ad arcem Guorthigirni, quae est in regione Demetorum iuxta flumen Teibi, ignominiose abscessit. Et solito more Sanctus Germanus eum secutus est et ibi ieiunus cum omni clero tribus diebus totidemque noctibus causaliter mansit et in quarta nocte arx tota mediae circa noctis horam per ignem missum de caelo ex improvise

inna⁸⁶ diaid⁸⁷ ḡ⁸⁸ robatar⁸⁹ tri la⁹⁰ ḡ tri aidhchi⁹¹ i n-aine andsin⁹¹
 ḡ⁹² roloisc⁹³ tene⁹⁴ do⁹⁵ nim inni⁹⁶ Gorthigern⁹⁶ andsin⁹⁷ cona
 uile⁹⁸ muintir⁹⁸. Atberat⁹⁹ araile¹⁰⁰ is do¹⁰¹ dercuiniud¹⁰²
 atbath¹⁰³ for fainiul¹⁰⁴ a¹⁰⁵ lluc¹⁰⁶ i¹⁰⁷ lluc¹⁰⁶. Atberat¹⁰⁸ dano¹⁰⁹
 araile¹¹⁰ is¹¹¹ talam¹¹² rosluic¹¹³ ind¹¹⁴ adaig¹¹⁵ rolosced¹¹⁶ a¹¹⁷
 dun.

41. (U) Robatar^{1.2} im̄.³ tri meic oca^{1.4} i. Gortimpir⁵, is e
 side⁶ rochathaig⁷ fri⁸ Saxanu⁹; Catigern¹⁰ Pascent¹¹, is¹² do
 side¹³ dorat^{12 14} Ambrois¹⁵ ri¹⁶ Bretan¹⁷ Boguelt¹⁸ ḡ Gorthi-

§§ 39-43 UDHL²B.

L²B. ⁸⁷ diaig D. di . . H. dhiaidh B. ⁸⁸ *illeg.* H. ⁸⁹ robadar DL²B. . . .
 badair H. ⁹⁰ lla H. laa B. ⁹¹⁻⁹¹ h-aidchi annsin in n-aine D. h-aichi andsin H.
 h-aidchi an n-aine andsin L². h-aidhche i n-aini annsin B. ⁹² *om.* DH. ⁹³ doloisc
 B. ⁹⁴ teine De D. in tinde H. tine L². ⁹⁵ da H. ⁹⁶⁻⁹⁶ Goirtigernn D. Gortigern
 H. in tigerna sin L². indi . . . (*rest illeg.*) B. ⁹⁷ and L². annsin B. ⁹⁸⁻⁹⁸ huile
 muntir D. uili muindtir H. h-uile muintir L². muintir uile B. ⁹⁹ adbertadar
 DL². adbeartadar H. atberait B. ¹⁰⁰ araili H. ¹⁰¹ da H. ¹⁰² doercindiud D.
 daercineadh H. derchainead L². dher . . . (*rest illeg.*) B. ¹⁰³ adbath DL².
illeg. B. ¹⁰⁴ faendiul D. sin dul H. faindel L². ¹⁰⁵ is cach L². ¹⁰⁶ llog D. lug
 L². luc B. ¹⁰⁷ a H. do L². ¹⁰⁸ adbert D. adbeart H. ḡ adberaid L². adberat B.
¹⁰⁹ *om.* DH. ¹¹⁰ araili H. *illeg.* B. ¹¹¹ *illeg.* B. ¹¹² talom H. *illeg.* B. ¹¹³ dosluig
 DH. dotluig L². osluic B. ¹¹⁴ in DHL²B. ¹¹⁵ agaid DL². adhaig B. ¹¹⁶ roloisc
 D. roloiscead H. roloiscead L²B. ¹¹⁷ an D. in H.

41. 1-1 *illeg.* B. ² robadar DHL². ³ uo. H. ⁴ oga DL². ⁵ *Sic* D. Gorthi-
 gernd U. Gortimer H. Gortemir L². Gorteimhir B. ⁶ *om.* DH. siden I².
⁷ rocathaid D. dochathaig H. rochathaich L². ro . . . (*rest illeg.*) B. ⁸ re D.
illeg. B. ⁹ Saxnu L². *illeg.* B. ¹⁰ Caitigernn D. Caitigern H. . . . gern
 (*beginning illeg.*) B. ¹¹ Pascannt D. Pascant H. Poscend L². Pascent B. ¹²⁻¹² *is*
 . . . *dorat* cui tedat L². cu tedait H. ¹³ siden L². sidhe B. ¹⁴ roched L².
¹⁵ Amros D. Ambreis H. *illeg.* B. ¹⁶ ria H. rigi L². *illeg.* B. ¹⁷ Breatan D.
 Breatain H. mBreatan L². *illeg.* B. ¹⁸ Bocuelt DH. Boguelt L². . . . elt

cecidit ardente igne caelesti. Et Guorthigirmus cum omnibus qui
 cum eo erant et cum uxoribus suis defecit. Hic est finis Guorthi-
 girmi ut in libro beati Germani repperi. Alii autem aliter dixerunt
 [48] Postquam exosi fuerunt illi omnes homines gentis suae pro
 piaculo suo inter potentes et impotentes, inter servum et liberum,
 inter monachos et laicos, inter parvum et magnum, et ipse dum de
 loco ad locum vagus erat, tandem cor eius crepuit et defunctus
 est, non cum laude. Alii dixerunt: Terra aperta est et deglutivit
 eum in nocte, in qua combusta est arx circa eum, quia non
 inventae sunt ullae reliquiae illorum qui combusti sunt cum eo
 in arce.

41. Tres filios habuit quorum nomina sunt Guorthemir, qui
 pugnabat contra barbaros ut supra diximus, secundus Categirn,
 tertius Pascent qui regnavit in duabus regionibus Buelt et
 Guorthegirmaun [Guorthigirnianum Cant.] post mortem patris sui

gerniam¹⁹ iar²⁰ n-ec²¹ a²² athar²³; Faustus²⁴ Noem²⁵ i. 22-26 mac a²⁷ ingine²⁸ ḡ German²⁹ rombaist²⁹ ḡ³⁰ ronail³¹ ḡ³⁰ roforcan³², ḡ³³ techtaid³⁴ cathraig³⁵ for bru³⁶ srotha³⁷ Rein³⁸. Nemnus³⁹ asbert⁴⁰ so. Fermael⁴¹ fil⁴² innosa⁴³ for ferund⁴⁴ Gorthigern⁴⁵ mac⁴⁶ Teudubri⁴⁷ meic Pascent⁴⁸ meic Guodicant⁴⁹ meic Morut⁵⁰ meic Eldat⁵¹ meic Eldoc⁵² meic Paul⁵³ meic Meprit⁵⁴ meic Briacat⁵⁵ meic Pascent⁵⁶ meic Gorthigern⁵⁷ meic Guitail⁵⁸ meic Guittolin⁵⁹ meic Glou⁶⁰. Bonus⁶¹ ḡ⁶² Paulus⁶³ ḡ⁶² Mauron⁶⁴ tri

§§ 39-43 UDHL²B.

(beginning illeg.) B. ¹⁹ Gortigern German D. Gorsigh gearnon (gorsigh—in ras.) H. Gorthigherman L². Gorthigerman B. ²⁰ ar L². ²¹ n-eg DHL². ²²⁻²² a athar . . . Noem i.] illeg. B. ²³ ahathar D. ²⁴ Faubstus H. ²⁵ sanctus D. soem H. naem L². ²⁶ om. DH. ²⁷ om. DHL². ²⁸ ingene DB. ingini H. ingine Gortigern I². ²⁹⁻²⁹ Gearman rombasd D. Geirman robaist H. German rosbaist L². robaist German B. ³⁰⁻³⁰ illeg. B. ³¹ ronalt H. rosnaill L². ³² om. H. rohorchongair L². . . forcan (beginning illeg.) B. ³³ om. H. ³⁴ teachtaid D. teachtaig H. rothocaib L². techtaidh B. ³⁵ in caithraig D. in cathraig H. chathraid L². catraigh B. ³⁶ om. DH. ³⁷ no . . . (rest illeg.) B. ³⁸ Raen DH. om. L². illeg. B. ³⁹ Neamnos D. Neamros H. Nemnes L². illeg. B. ⁴⁰ adbert DL². adbeart H. illeg. B. ⁴¹ Fearmael HL². ⁴² fuil L². ⁴³ anosa D. andosa H. annosar L². indosa B. ⁴⁴ fer D. ferand H. fearand L². ferand B. ⁴⁵ Goirtigernd D. Gorthigern HL². illeg. B. ⁴⁶ mac UDHB. mac L². ⁴⁷ Teudubre D. Teutubri H. Teudbri L²B. ⁴⁸ Paistceann D. Paiscind H. Pascend L². Pascenn B. ⁴⁹ Sic B. Guodicatev U. Gooidicann D. Goidiceand H. Guodicat (or Guodicatro) L². ⁵⁰ Morat D. Morait H. Muiriud L². Muiriut B. ⁵¹ Alltad D. Altait H. Eltaid L². ⁵² Eldog H. Eltog L². ⁵³ Paul DHL². ⁵⁴ Mepric DH. Mepret B. ⁵⁵ Bricad L². ⁵⁶ Paiscand H. ⁵⁷ Gortigernd D. Gorthigeirnd H. ⁵⁸ Guatail D. Gautail H. ⁵⁹ Guatulin D. Gutailin H. Gutolin L²B. ⁶⁰ Gloa D. Golu ḡ rl. L². Glou ḡ rl. B. ⁶¹ Boinus L². ⁶² ocus L². ⁶³ Paulas H. ⁶⁴ Muron DH. ⁶⁵ Gloa D. Gorlus

largiente Ambrosio illi, qui fuit rex inter omnes reges Britannicae gentis. Quartus fuit Faustus, qui a filia sua genitus est illi, et Sanctus Germanus baptizavit illum et nutrit et docuit et condidit locum magnum super ripam fluminis quod vocatur Renis, et manet usque hodie. Et unam filiam habuit quae fuit mater Fausti sancti. Haec est genealogia illius quae ad initium retro recurrit. Fernmail [Firnmail Cant.] ipse est qui regit modo in regionibus duabus Buelt et Guorthigirmiaun [in regione (om. duabus Buelt et) Guorthigirmianum Cant.] filius Teudubir [Theudubr Cant.]. Teudubir [Theudubr Cant.] ipse est rex Buelitiae [Buelt Cant.] regionis, filius Pascent filii Gaidcant [Guocan Cant.] filii Moriud filii Eldat filii Edoc [Eldoc Cant.] filii Paul filii Mepurit [Meprit Cant.] filii Briacat [Briecat Cant.] filii Pascent filii Guorthigirn Guorthieu [Guortheneu Cant.] filii Guitataul [Guitaul Cant.] filii Guitolin filii Glovi. Bonus, Paul, Mauron, Guotolin quattuor [Bonus, Paulus, Mauron tres Cant.]

meic Glou⁶⁵. Is⁶⁶ eside⁶⁷ dorone⁶⁸ Caer⁶⁹ Gleuo⁷⁰ .i. Gluester⁷¹
for bru Sabrinne⁷². Dochuaid⁷³ German⁷⁴ dia⁷⁵ thir.⁷⁶

42. (U) Patraic¹ tra² ind³ inbaid⁴ sin i⁵ ndaire⁵ i⁶ nHerind⁷
oc⁸ Miliuc⁹. Isind¹⁰ amsir sin¹⁰ rofoided¹¹ Pledias¹² dochum¹³
nErend¹⁴ do¹⁵ preciu¹⁶ doib¹⁷. Dochoid¹⁸ Patraic¹⁹ d'²⁰ oglaim²¹
fades²². Coroleic²³ in²⁴ canoin la²⁴ German²⁵. Roinnarbad²⁶
Pledias²⁷ a h-Erind²⁸ 7 tanic²⁹ corofhogain³⁰ do³¹ Dia i³²
Fordun³³ isin³⁴ Mairne. Tanic³⁵ Patraic³⁶ dochum³⁷ n-Erend³⁸

§§ 39-43 UDHL²B.

H. Gloon L². Glou .i. Glou B. ⁶⁶ is is D. om. H. ⁶⁷ e D. eisgein H. eisiden L².
esidhe B. ⁶⁸ doroini D. daroini H. doroini L². doroinne B. ⁶⁹ in catraig
Cair D. in cathraig Caer H. ⁷⁰ Gleu DB. Glou H. Glaeo L². ⁷¹ Ghluasedar D.
Gluaiseadar H. Gluseicther L². Gluseghter B. ⁷² Sabraide D. Sabraindi HL².
Sabrine B. ⁷³ docuaid D. dacuaid H. om. B. ⁷⁴ Gearman H. ⁷⁵ d. . (rest illeg.)
H. ⁷⁶ tir D. . . . r (beginning illeg.) H. acallaim L². acallaimh B.

42. ¹ Padraic DL². Padraig HB. ² thra H. ³ inn D. in HL². ⁴ inbaidh
B. ⁵⁻⁵ om. H. i naeri L². ⁶ a H. ⁷ nEirind D. nErinn HL²B. ⁸ ic D. ac H.
⁹ Milic H. Miliucc L². ¹⁰⁻¹⁰ isind . . . sin] eo tempore D. 7 hoc tempore H.
isan aimsir sin L². isin aimsir sin B. ¹¹ rofaidid D. rofaighead H. rofaidead L².
rofaeadh B. ¹² Pledius D. Pledias H. Peledias B. ¹³ cum DH. docum B.
¹⁴ nEirend D. nErenn L². Erenn B. ¹⁵ da H. ¹⁶ proiceft D. proiceaft H. proicept
L². precept B. ¹⁷ doibh B. ¹⁸ docuaid D. docoid H. dochoidh B. ¹⁹ Padraic
D. Padraig H. Padrig B. ²⁰ om. H. ²¹ om. H. foglaim L². fhoglaim B. ²² bodeas
DL². budeas H. fodes B. ²³ coroleig D. coroledh H. coroleg B. ²⁴⁻²⁴ in chanoir
dia thoil maraen re L². ²⁵ Garman D. ²⁶ rohindarbad DH. 7 roindarbad L².
rohindarbadh B. ²⁷ Pleidis H. Peledias B. ²⁸ hEirind D. hErind HL². hErinn B.
²⁹ tanig D. tainic H. ³⁰ corafogain D. . . . fogain (beginning illeg.) H. corofhogain
L². corofoghain B. ³¹ de L². ³² a L². ³³ Forduin H. ³⁴ sin H. ³⁵ tanig D.
taic L². ³⁶ Padraic DL²B. ³⁷ docum DL². ³⁸ nEirind D. nErend HL²B.

[50] fratres fuerunt filii Glovi, qui aedificavit urbem magnam super
ripam fluminis Sabrinae quae vocatur Britannico sermone Cair
Glovi, Saxonice autem Gloucester. Satis dictum est de Guorthi-
girno et de genere suo. Sanctus Germanus reversus est post
mortem illius ad patriam suam.

42. Sanctus Patricius erat in illo tempore captivus apud
Scottos et dominus illius nominabatur Milchu [*Melchu Cant.*] et
porcarius cum illo erat et in septimo decimo anno aetatis suae
reversus est de captivitate et nutu Dei eruditus est postea in
sacris litteris et ad Roman usque pervenit et per longum spatium
mansit ibidem. Ad legendum et ad scrutanda mysteria Dei et
sanctarum scripturarum libros percurrit. Nam cum ibi esset per
annos septem, missus est Palladius episcopus primitus a Caelestino
episcopo et papa Romae ad Scottos in Christum convertendos.
Sed prohibuit illum Deus per quasdam tempestates, quia nemo
potest accipere quicquam de terra nisi de caelo datum fuerit

iar foglaim³⁹ ⁊ robaist firu⁴⁰ Herend⁴¹. O⁴² Adam co bathis fer n-Erend⁴² .u.⁴³ *mile*⁴³ .ccc.⁴⁴ xxx.⁴⁵ Ferta⁴⁶ tra⁴⁷ Patraic⁴⁸ do

§§ 39-43 *UDHL*²B.

³⁹ fogloim H. ⁴⁰ fir H. ⁴¹ Erend DHB. Erenn L². ⁴²⁻⁴² o Adam . . . nErend] o dam co baithis fer nErend D. o Adhamha co bathais fear nErend H. ⁴³⁻⁴³ om. H. ⁴⁴ cach B. ⁴⁵ .xx. H. ⁊ tricha L². ⁴⁶ fearta HL²B. ⁴⁷ om. DL²B. ⁴⁸ Padraig H. Padraic L². Padraic tra B. ⁴⁹ indisin DHL². indisiu B. ⁵⁰ daib

illi desuper. Et profectus est ille Palladius de Hibernia et pervenit ad Britanniam et ibi defunctus est in terra Pictorum. Audita morte Palladii episcopi alius legatus Patricius Theodosio et Valentiano [*Valentino Cant.*] regnantibus a Caelestino papa Romano et angelo Dei, cui nomen erat Victor, monente et suadente sancto Germano episcopo ad Scottos in fidem Christi convertendos mittitur. Misit Germanus seniore[m] cum illo Segerum ad quendam hominem mirabilem summum episcopum Amatheam regem in propinquo habitantem. Ibi sanctus sciens omnia quae ventura essent illi episcopalem gradum Amatheo rege episcopus sanctus accepit et nomen quod est Patricius sumpsit, quia prius Maun [*Maun Cant.*] vocabatur. Auxilius et Iserinus et ceteri inferiori gradu simul ordinati sunt cum eo. Tunc acceptis benedictionibus perfectisque omnibus in nomine Sanctae Trinitatis paratam ascendit navim et pervenit ad Britanniam et praedicavit ibi non multis diebus et amissis omnibus ambulandi anfractibus summa velocitate flatuque prospero mare Hibernicum cum navi descendit. Onerata vero navis cum transmarinis mirabilibus et spiritalibus thesauris perrexit ad Hiberniam et baptizavit eos. A mundi principio usque ad baptismum Hibernensium V milia CCCXXX anni sunt. In quinto anno Loygare [*Loigere Cant.*] regis exorsus est praedicare fidem Christi. Sanctus itaque Patricius euangelium Christi externis nationibus per annos quadraginta praedicabat, virtutes apostolicas faciebat, caecos illuminabat, leprosos mundabat, surdos audire faciebat, daemones obsessis corporibus fugiebat, mortuos numero usque ad novem suscitavit, captivos multos utriusque sexus suis propriis donis redemit. Scripsit abegetoria trecenta sexaginta quinque aut eo amplius. Ecclesias quoque eodem numero fundavit trecentas sexaginta quinque. Ordinavit episcopos trecentos sexaginta quinque aut eo amplius in quibus spiritus Dei erat. Presbyteros autem usque ad tria milia ordinavit et duodecim milia hominum in una regione Conachta [*Connachta Cant.*] ad fidem Christi convertit et baptizavit, et septem reges qui erant filii Amolgith in uno die baptizavit. Quadraginta diebus et quadraginta noctibus in cacumine collis Eile [*Eli Cant.*]

[51]

[52]

[53]

[54]

innisin⁴⁹ duib⁵⁰ si, a fhiru⁵¹ Herend⁵², is usce⁵³ do⁵⁴ loch insin^{54.55}.

43. (U) Rogab¹ tra² nert³ Saxan for Bretnu⁴ iar n-ec⁵ Gorthigern⁶ 7⁷ rogab⁸ Octa⁹ mac Egist¹⁰ rige¹¹ forru¹². Araide¹³

§§ 39-43 UDHL²B.

DL². daibh H. dibh B. ⁵¹ firu DHL²B. ⁵² nErend D. Erend HL²B. ⁵³ usci B. ⁵⁴⁻⁵⁴ do . . . insin] fo thalmain 7 liaither gainem mara andsin 7 lecfead daib sechaid cose can cumair 7 can faisneis indisin coleicc L². fo lar 7 lithir ganeamb mara. annsin B. ⁵⁵ annsin D. andsin H.

43. ¹ rogabh B. ² om. L². ³ neart H. ⁴ Breatnaib DHL². ⁵ n-eg DHL². ⁶ Gortigern D. Goirtigeirn H. Goirthigernd L². Ghorthigern B. ⁷ om. DH. ⁸ rogob L². rogabh B. ⁹ Ocho D. Ocho HB. Ocht L². ¹⁰ Eigist DH. Eigis L². Engist B. ¹¹ rigi DHL². righe B. ¹² forro DB. forra H. foro L². ¹³ arraid D.

ieiunavit, id est Cruachan Eile [*Eli Cant.*]. In quo colle in aere imminente tres petitiones pro his qui fidem ex Hibernensibus receperunt clementer postulavit. Prima petitio eius est, ut dicunt Scotti, ut susciperet unusquisque paenitentiam, licet in extremo vitae suae statu. Secunda ut ne a barbaris consumerentur in aeternum. Tertia ut non supervixerit aliquis Hibernensium in adventu iudicii, quia debentur pro honore Patricii septem annis ante iudicium. In illo autem tumulo benedixit populis Hiberniae et ideo ascendit ut oraret pro eis et videret fructum laboris sui. Et venerunt ad eum aves multi coloris innumerabiles ut benediceret illis, quod significat omnes sanctos utriusque sexus Hibernensium pervenire ad eum in die iudicii ad patrem et ad magistrum suum, ut sequantur illum ad iudicium. Postea in senectute bona migravit ubi nunc laetatur in saecula saeculorum. Amen.

[55] Quattuor modis aequantur Moyses et Patricius. Id est angelo colloquente in rubo igneo. Secundo modo in monte quadraginta diebus et quadraginta noctibus ieiunavit. Tertio modo similes fuerunt aetate CXX annis. Quarto modo sepulchrum illius nemo scit, sed in occulto humatus est nemine sciente. Quindecim annis in captivitate, in vicesimo quinto anno ab Amatheo sancto episcopo subrogatur, octoginta et quinque annis in Hibernia praedicavit. Res autem exigebat amplius loqui de Sancto Patricio, sed tamen pro compendio sermonis volui brevare.

[56] 43. In illo tempore Saxones invalescebant in multitudine et crescebant in Britannia. Mortuo autem Hengisto Ochoa [*Ochoa Cant.*] filius eius transivit de sinistrali parte Britanniae ad regnum Cantorum [*Cantuariorum Cant.*] et de ipso orti sunt reges

nocathaiget¹⁴ Artur¹⁵ ⁊¹⁶ Bretain¹⁷ riu co calma ⁊ dorat¹⁸ da cath¹⁹ dec²⁰ doib²¹ .i. in cet-chath²² i²³ n-Inbiur²³ Glein²⁴. In tanaise²⁵ ⁊ in tres²⁶ ⁊ in cethramad²⁷ ⁊ in²⁸ coiced²⁹ for bru

§§ 39–43 *UDHL²B.*

araithi H. aruidi L². adruidhe B. ¹⁴ nocathaigid D. nocathaidar H. rochathaig L². nocathaigedh B. ¹⁵ Airtiuir D. om. H. Arthur B. ¹⁶ .i. H. ¹⁷ Breatan D. Breatain HL². Breatan B. ¹⁸ darad DH. dorad L². ¹⁹ chath L². ²⁰ deg DHL². ²¹ doibh B. ²² cet-chath L²B. ^{23–23} in n-indber D. a n-innear H. i n-indber L². om. B. ²⁴ Sic L²B. Gleir U. Glain DH. ²⁵ tan D. tanaisti H. dara cath L²B. ²⁶ treas DH. tres cath L²B. ²⁷ ceathramad D. ceathromad H. ceathrumad cath L². cetramad cath B. ²⁸ an H. ²⁹ cuicead D. v.ed cath H.

Cantium [illius patriae Cant.]. Tunc Arthur [Arthur Cant.] pugnabat contra illos in illis diebus cum regibus Brittonum sed ipse dux erat bellorum. Primum bellum fuit in ostium fluminis quod dicitur Glein [Glem Cant.]. Secundum et tertium et quartum et quintum super aliud flumen quod dicitur Dubglas [Duglas Cant.] et est in regione Linnuis [Linnuis Cant.]. Sextum bellum super flumen quod vocatur Bassas. Septimum fuit bellum in silva Celidonis [Calidonis Cant.], id est Cat Coit [Toit Cant.] Celidon. Octavum fuit bellum in castello Guinnion [Guinnon, Guinon Cant.] in quo Arthur portavit imaginem sanctae Mariae perpetuae virginis super humeros suos et pagani versi sunt in fugam in illo die et caedes magna fuit super illos per virtutem Domini nostri Iesu Christi et per virtutem sanctae Mariae virginis genitricis eius. Nonum bellum gestum est in Urbe Legionis. Decimum gessit bellum in litore fluminis quod vocatur Tribruit [Ribroit Cant.]. Undecimum factum est bellum in monte qui dicitur Agned [Agned cath Regomion Cant.]. Duodecimum fuit bellum in Monte Badonis in quo corruerunt in uno die nongenti sexaginti [dcccclx Cant.] viri de uno impetu Arthur et nemo prostravit eos nisi ipse solus, et in omnibus bellis victor extitit. Et ipsi dum in omnibus bellis prosternebantur, auxilium a Germania petebant, et augebantur multipliciter sine intermissione et reges a Germania deducebant ut regnarent super illos in Britannia usque ad tempus quo Ida regnavit qui fuit Eobba filius. Ipse fuit primus rex in Beornica.

[The remaining portion of this § is only found in the Harleian, not in the Cantabrian recension, with the exception of the passages printed in italics within brackets.] Woden genuit Beldeg genuit [57] Beornec genuit Gechbrond genuit Aluson genuit Inguec genuit Aedibrith genuit Ossa genuit Eobba genuit Ida. Ida autem duodecim filios habuit quorum nomina sunt Adda, Aedldric, Decdric, Edric, Deothere, Osmer et unam reginam Bearnoch, Ealric. Ealdric genuit Aelfret, ipse est Aedlfred Flesaur, nam et

Dubglassi³⁰. In³¹ sesed³² for³³ bru³³ Basa³⁴. In³⁵ uii.³⁵ i³⁶
Caill³⁷ Calidoin³⁸ .i. Cait Coit³⁹ Cledeb⁴⁰. In⁴¹ uiiii.⁴¹ in Les⁴²
Guinneain⁴². Is andsin⁴³ roimmarchuir⁴⁴ Artur⁴⁵ deilb⁴⁶ Maire⁴⁷

§§ 39-43 UDHL²B.

cuiced cath L². u.eadh cath B. ³⁰ Dubglaisi DHL². Dubhglassi B. ³¹ .7 in
HL². ³² seacht D. seisead H. sesead cath L². ui. each B. ³³⁻³⁵ om. D. ³⁴ Bassa
L². Basri B. ³⁵⁻³⁶ a h-octa D. .i. a h-oct H. .7 in vii. mad cath L². ³⁶ a D. o H.
om. L². ³⁷ om. L². ³⁸ Caillidoin D. Cailidoin H. Chatain L². Chadhoim B. ³⁹ . . . t
(beginning illeg.) H. ⁴⁰ Cleiduman D. Cl. . duman (two letters illeg.) H. Cleb L².
Clechebh B. ⁴¹⁻⁴² a h-oct DH. in t-octmad L². in t-octmadh B. ⁴²⁻⁴² Lesc
Guinidoin D. Leisg Coineadon H. Leisc Uinrem L². Leiguin Reain B. ⁴³ ansinde
roimorcoir Artuir .dcccxl. i n-aen lo .7 ba leis coscor indtib seo uile. Is andsinde D.
ansin HB. ⁴⁴ roimarcor D. roimarchuir L²B. ⁴⁵ Artuir D. Artuir HL². ⁴⁶ delb
D. dealb H. deib L². debh B. ⁴⁷ Muire D. Muiri H. ⁴⁸ for B. ⁴⁹ roteilgistar D.

ipse habuit filios septem quorum nomina sunt Anfrid, Osguald, Osbiu, Osguid, Osgudu, Oslapf, Offa. Osguid genuit Alcfrid et Aelfguin et Echfird. Echgfrid ipse est qui fecit bellum contra fratrualem suum qui erat rex Pictorum nomine Birdei et ibi corruit cum omni robore exercitus sui et Picti cum rege suo victores extiterunt et numquam addiderunt Saxones Ambronum ut a Pictis vectigal exigent. A tempore istius belli vocatur Gueith Lin Garan. Osguid autem habuit duas uxores quarum una vocabatur Riemmelth filia Royth filii Rum et altera vocabatur Eanfled filia Eadguin filii Alli.

[58] De genealogia regum Cantiae. Hengist genuit Octha genuit Eormoric genuit Ealdbert genuit Ealdbald genuit Ercunbert genuit Ecgberth.

[59] De ortu regum Eastanglorum. Woden genuit Casser genuit Titinon genuit Trigil genuit Rodmunt genuit Rippan genuit Guillem Guechan. Ipse primus regnavit in Britannia super gentem Eastanglorum. Guecha genuit Guffan genuit Tydil genuit Ecní genuit Edríc genuit Aldul genuit Elric.

[60] De genealogia Merciorum. Woden genuit Guedolgeat genuit Gueagon genuit Guithleg genuit Guerdmund genuit Offa genuit Ongen genuit Eamer genuit Pubba. Ipse Pubba habuit duodecim filios quorum duo notitiores mihi sunt quam alii. Id est Penda et Eua. Eadlit filius Pantha, Penda filius Pubba. Eadlbald filius Alguing filius Eua filius Penda filius Pubba. Ecgfrid filius Offa filius Duminfert filius Eandulf filius Ossulf filius Eua filius Pubba.

[61] De regibus Deurorum. Woden genuit Beldeyg. Brond genuit Siggár genuit Sebald genuit Zegulf genuit Soemil. Ipse primus separavit Deur o Birneich. Soemil genuit Sguerthing genuit Giulglis genuit Usfreaun genuit Iffi genuit Ulli, Aedgum, Osfird et Eadfird. Duo filii Edgum erant et cum ipso corruerunt in bello

fora⁴⁸ gualaind 7 roteichsetar⁴⁹ na pagain⁵⁰. ix.⁵¹ i Cathraig⁵². ind⁵³ Leomain⁵⁴. x.⁵⁵ in⁵⁶ Robroit⁵⁷. xii.⁵⁸ is⁵⁹ andside⁶⁰ romarb⁶¹ lam⁶²⁻⁶³ Artuir .xl.⁶⁴ ar ocht cetaib⁶⁴ i⁶⁵ n-oen⁶⁶ lo, 7 ba les⁶⁷

§§ 39-43 *UDHL*²B.

roteilgseadar H. rotheichseadar L². rotheithsedar B. ⁵⁰ padain D. paigin L². pagani B. ⁵¹ in nomad D. inomad cath H. in x.mad cath L². in x.ad B. ⁵² cathtraig D. om. H. cathraid L². catraig B. ⁵³ om. H. in L²B. ⁵⁴ Legdin D. lLeoin H. ⁵⁵ in deichmed D. an deachmad H. ⁵⁶ ind H. ⁵⁷ Robruid D. Robroid H. ⁵⁸ a do deg DHL². ⁵⁹ as H. ⁶⁰ ann D. andsin H. andsaide L². ⁶¹ romarbad la L². romharbh B. ⁶²⁻⁶³ lam . . . uile] om. D (see note 43). ⁶³ om. H. laim L². ⁶⁴ ⁶⁴ dcccxl. H. xl. ar ocht .c. B. ⁶⁵ a H. ⁶⁶ n-aen HL²B. ⁶⁷ laeis H. lais L². ⁶⁸ coscur L². coscar B. ⁶⁹ indib seo H. ⁷⁰ uili H. ⁷¹ con-

Meicen et de origine illius numquam iteratum est regnum. Quia non evasit unus de genere illius de isto bello sed interfecti omnes sunt cum illo ab exercitu Catguollauni regis Guendotae regionis. Osguid genuit Ecgfird, ipse est Ecgfrid Ailguin, genuit Oslach genuit Alhun genuit Adlsing genuit Echun genuit Oslaph. Ida genuit Eadric genuit Ecgulf genuit Liodguald genuit Aetan, ipse est Eata Glinmaur, genuit Eadbyrth et Ecgbirth episcopum qui fuit primus de natione eorum.

Ida filius Eobba tenuit regiones in sinistrali parte Britanniae, id est Umbri maris, et regnavit annis duodecim et unxit Dinguayrdi guurth. Berneich.

[Ida filius Eubba tenuit regiones in sinistrali parte Humbri maris duodecim annis et iunxit arcem, id est Din Gueirin et Gurd Birnech, quae duo regiones fuerunt in una regione, id est Deura Bernech, anglice Deira et Bernicia *Cant.*]

Tunc Dutigern in illo tempore fortiter dimicabat contra [62] gentem Anglorum. Tunc Talhaern Tataguen in poemate claruit et Neirin et Taliessin et Bluchbard et Cian, qui vocatur Gueinth Guaut, simul uno tempore in poemate Britannico claruerunt.

Mailcunus magnus rex apud Brittones regnabat, id est in regione Guenedotae quia atavus illius, id est Cunedag, cum filiis suis quorum numerus octo erat venerat prius de parte sinistrali, id est de regione quae vocatur Manau Guotodin, centum quadraginta sex annis antequam Mailcun regnaret. Et Scottos cum ingentissima clade expulerunt ab istis regionibus et nusquam reversi sunt iterum ad habitandum.

Adda filius Ida regnavit annis octo. Aedlic filius Adda [63] regnavit quattuor annis Deoric filius Ida regnavit septem annis. Friodolguald regnavit sex annis. In cuius tempore regnum Cantorum mittente Gregorio baptismum suscepit. Hussa regnavit annis septem. Contra illum quattuor reges Urbgen et Riderchhen et Guallanc et Morcant dimicaverunt. Deodric contra illum Urbgen cum filiis dimicabat fortiter. In illo autem tempore

coscar⁶⁸ intib⁶⁹ uile⁶²⁻⁷⁰. Nochuinchitis⁷¹ im̄.⁷² na⁷³ Saxain o⁷⁴
 Germain fortacta doib⁷⁴ 7 rigi⁷⁵ forro⁷⁶ co⁷⁷ h-Ida⁷⁸. Is⁷⁹ eside⁸⁰
 cet-ri⁸¹ rogab⁸² uadib⁸³ i⁸⁴ fos⁸⁵ in⁸⁶ Beneroic⁸⁶ i. fri⁸⁷ Umbra⁸⁸

§§ 39-43 UDHL²B.

doigdis DH. nochuindgidis L². rochuindchidis B. ⁷² .uo. HB. ⁷³ om. DHB.
⁷⁴⁻⁷⁴ o Germain . . . doib] na furtachaide doib ic ermainia D. na furtacht
 i Cearmain H. ar German forthechta doib L². ar German foytacht orro B. ⁷⁵ raighe
 H. rigi B. ⁷⁶ foro DHL². do B. ⁷⁷ om. L². ⁷⁸ Sic D. dia U. do H. om. L².
 Idha .uo. B. ⁷⁹ conad L². ⁸⁰ eiside D. eisige H. he sin L². esidhe B. ⁸¹ cetrig
 DHB. in cetri L². ⁸² rogob L². ⁸³ uadaib DH. uteibe L². uteibh B. ⁸⁴ om. L².
⁸⁵ bos H. ⁸⁶⁻⁸⁶ indbir onic D. inbiroic H. in beneorad L². in beneroc B. ⁸⁷ for
 DH. om. I.². ⁸⁸ muir DH. abra L². ubra B. ⁸⁹ atuaith L²B. ⁹⁰ 7 da L².

aliquando hostes, nunc cives vincebantur, et ipse conclusit eos
 tribus diebus et noctibus in insula Metcaud. Et dum erat in
 expeditione iugulatus est Morcanto destinante pro invidia, quia
 in ipso prae omnibus regibus virtus maxima erat instauratione
 belli. Eadfered Flesaus regnavit duodecim annis in Berneich
 et alios duodecim in Deur, viginti quattuor annis inter duo regna
 regnavit et dedit uxori suae Dinguoaroy, quae vocatur Bebbab,
 et de nomine suae uxoris suscepit nomen, id est Bebbanburth.
 Eoguin filius Alli regnavit annis decem et septem et ipse occupavit
 Elmet et expulit Certic regem illius regionis.

Eanfled filia illius duodecimo die post pentecosten baptismum
 accepit cum universis hominibus suis de viris et mulieribus cum
 ea. Eadgum vero in sequenti pascha baptismum suscepit et
 duodecim millia hominum baptizati sunt cum eo. Si quis scire
 voluerit quis eos baptizavit, Rum map Urbgen baptizavit eos
 et per quadraginta dies non cessavit baptizare omne genus
 Ambronum et per praedicationem illius multi crediderunt Christo.
 [Elfled filia Edwini duodecimo die post pentecostes baptismum accepit
 cum innumerabilibus hominibus de viris et mulieribus cum ea et haec
 prima baptizata est. Edwinus uero postea in sequenti pascha
 baptismum suscepit et XII milia hominum in uno die baptizati sunt
 cum eo. Si quis scire voluerit quis baptizavit eos, sic mihi Renchidus
 episcopus et Elbobdus episcoporum sanctissimus tradiderunt, Run
 mep Urbeghen, id est Paulinus Eboracensis archiepiscopus eos
 baptizavit. Et per dies XL non cessavit baptizare omne genus
 Ambronum, id est Aldsaxonum, et per praedicationem illius multi
 crediderunt Christo. Set cum inutiles magistro meo, id est Beulano
 presbytero, visae sunt genealogiae Saxonum et aliarum genealogiae
 gentium, nolui eas scribere, set de civitatibus et mirabilibus Brit-
 tanniae insulae, ut scriptores ante me scripsere, scripsi *Cant.*]

[64] Oswald filius Eadfred regnavit novem annis, ipse est Oswald
 Lamnguin. Ipse occidit Catgublaun regem Guenedotae regionis
 in bello Catscaul cum magna clade exercitus sui. Osguid filius
 Eadlfrid regnavit viginti octo annis et sex mensibus. Dum ipse
 regnabat venit mortalitas hominum Catgualart regnante apud

atuaid⁸⁹. Ida⁹⁰ mac⁹¹ Euba⁹². Eanfleth⁹³ ingen⁹⁴ Eduni⁹⁵
toisech⁹⁶ riam robaisted⁹⁷ do Saxanaib⁹⁸ i⁹⁹ n-Inis¹⁰⁰ Bretan¹⁰¹.

§§ 39-43 *UDHL*²B.

⁹¹ *filius* DH. ⁹² Eabba D. Eubba H. Eoba L.². ⁹³ Aenfeig D. Aenfeid H. Enfed *no* Ethne L.². Eanfled B. ⁹⁴ *filia* DH. ⁹⁵ Eduinn D. Edhu H. Aedain L.². Edum B. ⁹⁶ toiseach DH. taisech is i ceddune L.². ⁹⁷ robaisdit D. robaisteadh HB. dobaisted L.². ⁹⁸ Thaxanaib H. Shaxanachaibh L.²B. ⁹⁹ *in* D. a B. ¹⁰⁰ n-Indsib H. ¹⁰¹ Breatan DH. Bretan Finit L.². Bretan Finit don Bhreatnochas B. *UB end here.*

Brittones post patrem suum et in ea periit. Et ipse occidit Pantha in campo Gai et nunc facta est strages Gai campi et reges Brittonum interfecti sunt, qui exierant cum rege Pantha in expeditione usque ad urbem quae vocatur Iudeu. Tunc reddidit [65] Osguid omnes divitias quae erant cum eo in urbe usque in manu Penda et Penda distribuit ea regibus Brittonum, id est Atbret Iudeu. Solus autem Catgabail rex Guenedotae regionis cum exercitu suo evasit de nocte consurgens, quapropter vocatus est Catgabail Catguommed.

Ecgfrid filius Osbiu regnavit novem annis. In tempore illius sanctus Cudbert episcopus obiit in insula Medcaut. Ipse est qui fecit bellum contra Pictos et corrui ibi.

Penda filius Pybba regnavit decem annis. Ipse primus separavit regnum Merciorum a regno Nordorum. Et Onnan regem Easteranglorum et sanctum Oswaldum regem Nordorum occidit per dolum. Ipse fecit bellum Cocboy in quo cecidit Eoua filius Pippa frater eius rex Merciorum et Oswald rex Nordorum et ipse victor fuit per diabolicam artem. Non erat baptizatus et numquam Deo credidit.

A mundi principio usque ad Constantinum et Rufum quinque [66] milia sexcenti quinquaginta octo anni reperiuntur. Item a duobus Geminis Rufo et Rubelio usque in Stillitionem consulum trecenti septuaginta tres anni sunt. Item a Stillitione usque ad Valentinianum filium Placidiae et regnum Guorthigirni viginti octo anni. Et a regno Guorthigirni usque ad discordiam Guitolini et Ambrosii anni sunt duodecim, quod est Guoloppum, id est Catguoloph. Guorthigirnus autem tenuit imperium in Brittannia Theodosio et Valentiniano consulibus, et in quarto anno regni sui Saxones ad Brittanniam venerunt Felice et Tauro consulibus quadringentesimo anno ab incarnatione Domini nostri Iesu Christi. Ab anno quo Saxones venerunt in Brittanniam et a Guorthigirno suscepti sunt usque ad Decium et Valerianum anni sunt sexaginta novem.

[*Here follow both in Harl. and Cant. the Civitates Brittanniae, see § 2.*]

¹INCIPIT DO INGANTAIB² INDSI³ BREATAN⁴ ANDSO⁵ SIS⁵.

44. (D) [822] In ced-ingnad⁶ Indsi⁷ Breatan⁸ : Loch Lomnan⁹.
lx.¹⁰ inis¹¹ ann¹² ḡ¹³ lx.¹⁴ carrac¹⁵ ḡ¹⁶ lx.¹⁷ sruth ind¹⁸ ḡ aen¹⁹
sruth as .i. Leamain²⁰.

In t-ingnad²¹ tanaise²² : indber²³ srotha Tranom²⁴, ar²⁵ linad²⁶
obonn²⁷ fria²⁸ aen²⁹ tuind³⁰ ḡ traigid³¹ amal³² muire eile³³.

In treas³⁴ ingnad³⁵ : na³⁶ h-uisce³⁷ teindte³⁸.

In ceatramad³⁹ ingnad⁴⁰ : topar⁴¹ salaind⁴² indde⁴³.

§§ 44-45 DHL².

44. ¹ This section in DHL². ² Sic HL². hingantaib D. ³ om. H. ⁴ Bretan L². ⁵ i. L². ⁶ cet-ingnadh H. ⁷ insi L². ⁸ Bretan .i. L². ⁹ Lomin H. Loma L². ¹⁰ Sic HL². .xl. D. ¹¹ Sic HL². isis D. ¹² and HL². ¹³ ḡ ḡ D. om. H. ¹⁴ Sic L². ceathracha D. .xl. H. ¹⁵ Sic HL² carag D. H adds : and. L² adds : ḡ med aroili (leg. ned ilair) in cach. ¹⁶ om. L². ¹⁷ Sic L². .xl. DH. ¹⁸ and HL². ¹⁹ cen L². ²⁰ Sic H. Leamam D. Lemain L². ²¹ t-ingnadh H. ²² tanaisti H. tanasti .i. L². ²³ inbear HL². ²⁴ om. L². ²⁵ om. L². ²⁶ linais L². ²⁷ oband H. om. L². ²⁸ fri L². ²⁹ h-en L². ³⁰ tuid H. ³¹ Sic L². traig D. tradhuid H. ³² amail H. amlaid can L². ³³ om. H. .i. Eithne L². ³⁴ tres L². ³⁵ Sic HL². ingna D. ³⁶ in L². ³⁷ h-uisce H. uisqi L². ³⁸ tinte H. theindte L². ³⁹ ceathromad HL². ⁴⁰ ingnadh H. ⁴¹ tobar H. .i. tobar L². ⁴² salinn H. ⁴³ inte H.

[67]

44. Primum miraculum est stagnum Lumonoy [*Lummonui, Lummonu Cant.*]. In eo sunt insulae sexaginta et ibi habitant homines, et sexaginta rupibus ambitur et nidus aquilae in unaquaque rupe est et flumina fluunt sexaginta in eo et non vadit ex eo ad mare nisi unum flumen quod vocatur Lemn.

Secundum miraculum ostium Transhannoni [*Trahannoni, Thrannoni Cant.*] fluminis, quia in una unda instar montis ad sissam tegit litora et recedit ut cetera maria.

Tertium miraculum stagnum calidum quod est in regione Huich [*Huiccorum Cant.*] et muro ambitur ex latere et lapide facto et in eo vadunt homines per omne tempus ad lavandum, et unicuique sicut placuerit illi lavacrum sic fiat sibi secundum voluntatem suam : si voluerit lavacrum frigidum erit, si calidum, calidum erit.

[68]

Quartum miraculum est : fontes in eadem inveniuntur de salo a quibus fontibus sal coquitur. Inde diversa cibaria saliantur et non prope sunt mari sed de terra emergunt.

In cuicead⁴⁴ : da builg⁴⁵ uain⁴⁶ inte⁴⁷ i⁴⁸ n-inber⁴⁹ Sabrainde⁵⁰ γ⁵¹ dognid⁵² troid⁵³ γ brisead⁵⁴ cach a⁵⁵ ceile dib⁵⁵. γ tiagait⁵⁶ for⁵⁷ culu⁵⁸ dorigaisi⁵⁹ γ conrracaid⁶⁰ dorigaisi⁶¹. Is⁶² amlaid⁶³ bid do gres.

In vi.ed⁶⁴ : Loch⁶⁵ Heilic⁶⁶, cen⁶⁷ uisce⁶⁸ ind⁶⁹ na⁷⁰ ass⁷⁰ γ ceanal⁷¹ sain-esc⁷² ann⁷³ cacha h-arde⁷⁴ γ ni⁷⁵ soich⁷⁵ do duine⁷⁶.

§§ 44-45 *DHL*².

inti L². ⁴⁴ cuigead ingnad H. cuingead ingnad L². ⁴⁵ boilg L². ⁴⁶ hi llaim D. huain H. uaine L². ⁴⁷ Sic L². bithe D. om. H. ⁴⁸ Sic HL². om. D. ⁴⁹ inber D. n-inbear HL². ⁵⁰ Sabraindi H. srotha Tabairn L². ⁵¹ om. L². ⁵² daniad H. dogniad L². ⁵³ troid L². ⁵⁴ brisig H. brisich L². ⁵⁵⁻⁵⁵ dib aroile L². ⁵⁶ tiaghadar H. tiagaid L². ⁵⁷ ar H. ⁵⁸ cula H. ⁵⁹ aris H. doridise L². ⁶⁰ comraicid H. condrecaid L². ⁶¹ dorisi γ H. doridise L². ⁶² as H. ⁶³ amlaid sin HL². ⁶⁴ cuigead ingnad H. vi.ead ingnad L². ⁶⁵ om. L². ⁶⁶ eile H. elec L². ⁶⁷ gan H. can L². ⁶⁸ usce HL². ⁶⁹ and L². ⁷⁰⁻⁷⁰ no as H. nas L². ⁷¹ ceinel H. cenele L². ⁷² Sic L². sameisc DH. ⁷³ and HL². ⁷⁴ h-airdi HL². ⁷⁵⁻⁷⁵ Sic H. inseoich D. ni thuc L². ⁷⁶ duini H. dune L². ⁷⁷ a H. coa L². ⁷⁸⁻⁷⁸ .xx. . . . aga]

Aliud miraculum est Duorig [*Dourig Cant.*] Habren, id est duo reges Sabrinae. Quando inundatur mare ad sissam in ostium Sabrinae, duo cumuli spumarum congregantur separatim et bellum faciunt inter se in modum arietum et procedit unusquisque ad alterum et collidunt se ad invicem et iterum secedit alter ab altero, et iterum procedunt in unaquaque sissa. Hoc faciunt ab initio mundi usque in hodiernum diem.

Aliud miraculum est, id est Oper Linn Liuan [*stagni Liuane* [69] *quod est Aper Lin Luan Cant.*]. Ostium fluminis illius fluit in Sabrina, et quando Sabrina inundatur ad sissam, et mare inundatur similiter in ostio supra dicti fluminis et in stagno ostii recipitur in modum voraginis et mare non vadit sursum. Et est litus iuxta flumen, et quamdiu Sabrina inundatur ad sissam. istud litus non tegitur, et quando recedit mare et Sabrina, tunc stagnum Liuan [*Liuane, Liguane Cant.*] eructat omne quod devoravit de mari, et litus istud tegitur et instar montis in una unda eructat et rumpit. Et si fuerit exercitus totius regionis in qua est, et direxerit faciem contra undam, et exercitum trahit unda, per vim humore repletis vestibus, et equi similiter trahuntur. Si autem exercitus terga versus fuerit contra eam, non nocet ei unda, et quando recesserit mare, totum tunc litus quod unda tegit retro denudatur et mare recedit ab ipso.

Est aliud mirabile in regione Cinlipiuc [*Cinloipiauc Cant.*]. [70] Est ibi fons nomine Finnaun [*Fontaun Cant.*] guur [*guor Cant.*] Helic. Non fluit rivus ex eo neque in eo. Vadunt homines piscari ad fontem, alii vadunt in fontem ad partem orientis et deducunt pisces ex ea parte, alii ad dextram, alii ad sinistram,

acht co⁷⁷ [823] glun. xx.⁷⁸ cubat⁷⁹ ina⁸⁰ fad ḡ⁸¹ 'na lethed⁸².
Bruach ard aga⁷⁸⁻⁸³.

In vii.mad⁸⁴: ubla⁸⁵ for uindsind⁸⁶ ag⁸⁷ sruth Goais⁸⁸.

In⁸⁹ t-ochtmad⁹⁰: fochlai⁹¹ fil⁹² i⁹³ tir⁹³ Guent ḡ gaeth tre⁹⁴
bithu⁹⁵ as⁹⁶.

45. (D) In¹ nomad¹: altoir fil hi² lLoingraib³ fuilgide⁴ i n-aer⁵
comard⁶ cide⁷ fir o talmain⁸ suas.

§§ 44-45 DHL².

ḡ bruacha arda ime ḡ fichi cubad na fad ḡ na lethead L². ⁷⁹ cubad H. ⁸⁰ na H.
⁸¹ ḡ .xx. cubad H. ⁸² leithead ḡ H. ⁸³ aigi H. ⁸⁴ vii. mad ingnad .i. H. vii.
ad ingnad L². ⁸⁵ ubaill L². ⁸⁶ uindsin L². ⁸⁷ ig H. ac L². ⁸⁸ Ghoais H.
illeg. L². ⁸⁹ *illeg.* L². ⁹⁰ t-ochtmadh ingnad H. . . . madh ingnad L².
⁹¹ Sic H. fochlaid D. fochlae L². ⁹² file H. om. L². ⁹³⁻⁹³ Sic L². eter D. etir H.
⁹⁴ Sic H. thri D. tria L². ⁹⁵ bi . . . (*rest illeg.*) L². ⁹⁶ uais H. *illeg.* L².

45. ¹ inomad ingnadh .i. H. . . . ix. ingnad L². ² i H. a L². ³ Loiegrab
H. rath L². ⁴ Sic H. fuingide D. fuilged L². ⁵ n-ader H. a . . . L². ⁶ *illeg.*
L². ⁷ cidhi H. *illeg.* L². ⁸ thalmain H. ⁹ deachmad ingnadh .i. H. x.madh

ad occidentemque, et trahuntur pisces ab unaquaque parte. Et aliud genus piscium trahitur ex omnibus partibus. Magnum mirabile pisces inveniri in fonte, dum non flumen fluit in eo neque ex eo, et in eo inveniuntur quattuor genera piscium et non est de magnitudine neque de profunditate. Profunditas illius usque genua, viginti pedes sunt in longitudine et latitudine, ripas altas habet ex omni parte.

Iuxta flumen quod vocatur Guoy [*Goy Cant.*] poma inveniuntur super fraxinum in proclivo saltus qui est prope ostio fluminis.

Est aliud mirabile in regione quae vocatur Guent. Est ibi fovea a qua ventus inflat per omne tempus sine intermissione, et quando non flat ventus, in tempore aestatis, de illa fovea incensanter flat, ut nemo possit sustinere neque ante foveae profunditatem. Et vocatur nomen eius Vith [*Huit, Huith Cant.*] Guint Britannico sermone, Latine autem flatio venti. Magnum mirabile est ventus de terra flare.

[71] (45) Est aliud mirabile in Guyr [*Gubir Cant.*] altare quod est in loco qui dicitur Loyngarth [*Loingarch Cant.*] quod nutu Dei fulcitur. Historia istius altaris melius mihi videtur narrare quam reticere. Factum est autem dum sanctus Illutus orabat in spelunca quae est iuxta mare, quod alluit terram supra dicti loci, os autem speluncae ad mare est, et ecce navis navigabat ad se de mari, et duo viri navigantes eam et corpus sancti hominis erat cum illis in navi et altare supra faciem eius, quod nutu Dei

In deichmed⁹: cloch¹⁰ fuil¹¹ for¹² carn¹³ in Bocuilt¹⁴ 7 at ealta¹⁵ con¹⁶ Airtoir¹⁷ indte¹⁸ 7 cid¹⁹ berar¹⁹ fon²⁰ doman fogabar²¹ forin carnd²² cetna²³.

In .xi.²⁴ deg²⁴: fil²⁵ adnacul²⁵ i²⁶ ferann²⁷ Arging²⁸. Tan²⁹ 30 .vii. traigi³¹, tan³² .x.³², in³³ tan .xii., in³⁴ tan³⁴ a cuic deg ina fad²⁹.

A³⁵ do deg³⁵: cloch for³⁶ eas³⁷ i³⁸ mBrebic³⁸.

§§ 44-45 DHL².

ingnad L². ¹⁰ altoir . . . fuilged no cloch L². ¹¹ fil H. om. L². ¹² a H. ¹³ carnd H. ¹⁴ | added above line D. Boguilt H. Bogualt L². ¹⁵ elta HL². ¹⁶ illeg. L². ¹⁷ Artor H. .rt. . . r L². ¹⁸ inte H. ¹⁹⁻¹⁹ ciadbertar H. gebthar L². ²⁰ for H. ²¹ Sic H. fageba D. fagebtar L². ²² carn L². ²³ Sic H. cenda D. cedna L². ²⁴⁻²⁴ a .xi. H. in .xi. ad ingnad L². ²⁵⁻²⁵ fil adnacul H. adnacul fil L². ²⁶ a H. ²⁷ fear-and H. feson L². ²⁸ Airdind H. Ert . . . (vest illeg.) L². ²⁹⁻²⁹ tan . . . fad] tai im tradid tana um tan a .x. . . nt x . . . L². ³⁰ Sic H. i tan D. ³¹ traithi uair and H. ³² 7 a .x. uair H. ³³⁻³³ 7 .ii. deg uair H. ³⁴ om. H. ³⁵⁻³⁵ a do deg uair eile H. in .xii. ingnad L². ³⁶ ar L². ³⁷ eis H. asib L². ³⁸ Rebic L².

fulciebatur et processit homo Dei obviam illis et corpus sancti hominis et altare inseparabiliter supra faciem sancti corporis stabat. Et dixerunt ad sanctum Iltutus: Ille homo Dei commendavit nobis ut deduceremus illum ad te et sepeliremus eum tecum et nomen eius non reveles ullo homini, ut non iurent per se homines. Et sepelierunt eum et post sepulturam illi duo viri reversi sunt ad navim et navigaverunt. At ille sanctus Iltutus ecclesiam fundavit circa corpus sancti hominis et circa altare et manet usque in hodiernum diem altare nutu Dei fulctum. Venit quidam regulus ut probaret portans virgam in manu sua, curvavit eam circa altare et tenuit ambabus manibus virgam ex utraque parte et traxit ad se et sic veritatem illius rei probavit et ille postea per mensem integrum non vixit. Alter vero sub altare aspexit et aciem oculorum eius amisit et ante mensem integrum vitam finivit.

Est aliud mirabile in supra dicta regione Guent. Est ibi fons [72] iuxta vallem putei Mouric [*Maurit Cant.*] et lignum in medio fontis et lavant homines manus suas cum faciebus suis et lignum sub pedibus suis habent quando lavant. Nam et ego probavi et vidi. Quando mare inundatur, ad mallinam extenditur Sabrina super omnem maritimam et tegit et usque ad fontem producitur et impletur fons de sissa Sabrinae et trahit lignum secum usque ad mare magnum, et per spatium trium dierum in mare invertitur et in quarto die in supra dicto fonte invenitur. Factum est autem ut unus de rusticis sepeliret eum in terra ad

A³⁹ tri deg³⁹: bro⁴⁰ for⁴¹ bleith⁴² do gres i⁴³ mMachlind⁴³
i⁴⁴ Cuil⁴⁵ acht dia domnaig⁴⁶; fo⁴⁷ talmain⁴⁸ im̄.⁴⁹ docluinter⁵⁰.

Ata⁵¹ tipra⁵² in⁵³ grain i⁵⁴ Megongan⁵⁴ .i. tipra⁵⁵ o⁵⁶ silenn⁵⁶
gran⁵⁷ can⁵⁸ anad⁵⁸.

Ata⁵⁹ dano tibra o mbruchtad⁶⁰ cnaime en do gres sin tir
chetna⁵⁹.

Atait⁶⁰ dano eoin diairimte⁶¹ ann⁶² i⁶³ n-araile⁶⁴ carrig⁶⁵ 7
luit⁶⁶ fon⁶⁷ muir amal bid⁶⁸ i⁶⁹ n-aer.

§§ 44-45 *DHL*².

³⁹⁻³⁹ in .xiii. *ingnad* L². ⁴⁰ bro bro L². ⁴¹ *illeg.* L². ⁴² *leth* H. ⁴³ *im* cath im
gach lin H. i nach linn L². ⁴⁴ a H. ⁴⁵ *Cul* L². ⁴⁶ *Sic* H. *domnad* D. *domnaich*
L². ⁴⁷ *illeg.* L². ⁴⁸ *thalmain* H. ⁴⁹ .uo. H. im L². ⁵⁰ *dacluindtear* H. *roth-*
cluinter L². ⁵¹ a sess ata L². ⁵² *tibra* H. *tipra* L². ⁵³ i L². ⁵⁴ i *Meghan*
H. . . . *eadon* L². ⁵⁵ *tibra* HL². ⁵⁶ *osan* lind H. o *sileann* L². ⁵⁷ *Sic* L².
grian DH. ⁵⁸ *cen* andadh H. do gres L². ⁵⁹⁻⁵⁹ *ata* . . . *chetna*] *Sic* L². *om.*
D. *ata dano tibra o mbruchtann cna can anidh* H. ⁶⁰ *ataid* HL². ⁶¹ *diairmithe*
H. *diairmid* L². ⁶² *and* H. *om.* L². ⁶³ *om.* L². ⁶⁴ *n-araile* H. *n-araili* L².
⁶⁵ *cairig* D. *carrac* HL². ⁶⁶ *luigid* H. ⁶⁷ *Sic* L². *foy* D. fo H. ⁶⁸ *tiagaid* H. ⁶⁹ a HL².

probandum et in quarto die inventus est in fonte, et ille rusticus
uqi eum abscondidit et sepelivit, defunctus est ante finem mensis.

[73] Est aliud mirabile in regione quae dicitur Buelt. Est ibi
cumulus lapidum et unus lapis superpositus super congestum cum
vestigio canis in eo. Quando venatus est porcum Troynt [*Troit*
Cant.] impressit Cabal, qui erat canis Arthuri militis, vestigium
in lapide, et Arthur postea congregavit congestum lapidum sub
lapide in quo erat vestigium canis sui, et vocatur Carn Cabal.
Et veniunt homines et tollunt lapidem in manibus suis per
spatium diei et noctis et in crastino die invenitur super congestum
suum.

Est aliud miraculum in regione quae vocatur Ercing. Habetur
ibi sepulcrum iuxta fontem qui cognominatur Licat [*Oculus Cant.*]
Anir [*Amr Cant.*], et viri nomen qui sepultus est in tumulo sic
vocabatur Anir. Filius Arthuri militis erat et ipse occidit eum
ibidem et sepelivit. Et veniunt homines ad mensurandum
tumulum in longitudine aliquando sex pedes, aliquando novem,
aliquando duodecim, aliquando quindecim. In qua mensura
metieris eum in ista vice, iterum non invenies eum in mensura,
et ego solus probavi.

[74] Est aliud mirabile in regione quae vocatur Cereticiaun
[*Ceretum Cant.*]. Est ibi mons quae cognominatur Cruc Maur,
et est sepulcrum in cacumine illius et omnis homo quicumque

Ata dano bairrnech⁷⁰ for carraig⁷¹ i⁷² Cat i. bairrnech oc ceoltaib⁷² tricha⁷³ mile⁷⁴ cemenn⁷⁵ on⁷⁶ muir amach⁷⁷.

Ata⁷⁸ dano glenn i n-Aengus ⁊ eigim cacha h-aidchi luain and ⁊ Glend Ailbe a ainm ⁊ ni feas cia dogni⁷⁸. Finit⁷⁹.

¹INGANTA MANANN² ANNSO SIS³ .I.⁴

46. (D) In⁵ cetna⁶: traig cen⁷ muir.

In⁸ tanaise⁹: ath fuil¹⁰ a¹¹ fod¹² o¹³ muir ⁊¹⁴ linaid in tan linas muir¹⁵ ⁊¹⁶ traigid¹⁷ in tan traiges¹⁸ muir¹⁹.

§ 46 DHL².

⁷⁰ bairneach HL². ⁷¹ cairvic H. carraic L². ^{72,73} i Cat ceol-
taib] om. H. intaib .i. bairneach oc ceoil L². ⁷³ fichi L². ⁷⁴ mili HL².
⁷⁵ ceimeann H. om. L². ⁷⁶ o H. ⁷⁷ Sic H. mach D. om. L². ⁷⁸⁻⁷⁹ ata . . .
dogni] om. DH. ⁷⁹ fuit L². om. DH.

46. ¹ This section in DHL². In L² there is no title at the head, but cf. note 13.
² Manand H. ³ annseo H. ⁴ om. HL². ⁵ om. HL². ⁶ Sic H. cenda D. om. L².
⁷ gan H. ⁸ om. L². ⁹ tand D. tanaisti .i. H. .i. L². ¹⁰ ata L². ¹¹ Sic H. om.
DL². ¹² fad H. fota L². ¹³ on nugant Manand indso sis. On L². ¹⁴ om. L².
¹⁵ in muir H. om. L². ¹⁶ om. L². ¹⁷ traighid H. traigig L². ¹⁸ Sic L². graiis D.
traigis H. ¹⁹ in muir HL². ²⁰ om. H. ²¹ treas ingnad .i. H. om. L². ²² imthigeas H.

venerit ad sepulcrum et extenderit se iuxta illud, quamvis brevis fuerit, in una longitudine invenitur sepulcrum et homo, et si fuerit homo brevis et parvus, similiter et longitudinem sepulcri iuxta staturam hominis invenitur. Et si fuerit longus atque procerus, etiam si fuisset in longitudine quattuor cubitorum, iuxta staturam uniuscuiusque hominis sic tumulus reperitur. Et omnis peregrinus taediosusque homo tres flexiones flectaverit iuxta illud, non erit super se usque ad diem mortis suae et non gravabitur iterum ullo taedio quam [*quamvis Cant.*] abisset solus in extremis finibus cosmi.

(46) Primum miraculum est litus sine mari.

[75]

Secundum miraculum est ibi mons qui gyratur tribus vicibus in anno.

Tertium miraculum vadum est ibi, quando inundatur mare, et ipse inundatur, et quando decrescit mare et ipse minuitur.

Quartum miraculum est lapis qui ambulat in nocturnis temporibus super vallum Citheinn [*Chenin, Chenm, Cihenin Cant.*], et proiectus est olim in voragine Cereuus, qui est in medio pelagi quod vocatur Mene, et in crastino super ripam supra dictae vallis inventus est sine dubio.

In²⁰ treas²¹: cloch imtiges²² a²³ n-aidcib²⁴ ata²⁵ i²⁶ nGlind²⁷
Cichnend²⁸ 7²⁹ cia focerdar³⁰ arin³¹ muir no a³² n-es³², bid³³
for³⁴ bru³⁵ in glindi³⁶ cedna³⁷.

¹[CRONICA DE ORIGINE ANTIQUORUM PICTORUM.]

47. (D) [Cruithne² mac Cinge³ pater Pictorum habi-
dantium⁴ in hac⁵ insola⁶ .c. annis regnavit⁷. vii.⁸ maccu
roteacht⁹. At e an¹⁰so¹⁰ a n-anmand¹¹ .i. Fib, Fidach,
Foltlaig¹², Fortrend¹³, Caitt¹⁴, Ce, Circing¹⁵. Circin¹⁶ .lx.
annis¹⁷ regnavit¹⁸, Fidach¹⁹ .xl. annis regnavit, Fortrend
.xl. annis²⁰ regnavit²¹, Foltlaid²² .xxx. annis regnavit,
Gatt²³ .xii. annis regnavit, Ce .xv. annis regnavit, Fidbaid²⁴
.xxiii. annis regnavit. Geide²⁵ Ollgothach²⁶ .lxxx. annis
regnavit. Oenbegan²⁷ anno regnavit²⁷. Ollfinachta²⁸ .lx.
annis regnavit. Guided²⁹ Gaeth Breathnach²⁹ .i. annis
regnavit. Ges³⁰ Cuirti³⁰ .lx.³¹ annis regnavit. Uirges³²
.lxx.³³ annis regnavit. Bruide³⁴ Bont .xxx. and³⁵ uad³⁶

§§ 47-53 DH.

imtiges L². ²³ i L². ²⁴ n-aichi H. n-aidchib L². ²⁵ om. HL². ²⁶ a H. ²⁷ nGleann
H. ²⁸ Sic H. Chenn D. Cindenn L². ²⁹ om. L². ³⁰ rodceardar H. focerdthar L².
³¹ a H. in L². ³²⁻³² ses D. a n-eas H. in n-es L². ³³ bidh H. fobegthar L².
³⁴ ar L². ³⁵ Sic HL². i bru D. ³⁶ Sic L². glenda D. gleanda H. ³⁷ cetna HL².

47. ¹ This section in DH only, without title. Variants of names and Latin
words are also given from the Latin Pictish Chronicle (P). ² Cruithni H. Cruidne
P. ³ Sic P. Inge D. Cingi H. ⁴ Sic P. habidann D. habidand H. ⁵ Sic P. aca
DH. ⁶ Sic DH. insula P. ⁷ Sic P. renabait D. regnaibid H. ⁸ seacht H.
⁹ rotheacht H. ¹⁰ andseo H. ¹¹ n-anmanna H. ¹² Floclaid P. ¹³ Fortreann
H. ¹⁴ Cat H. Got P. ¹⁵ Circind H. Circinn P. ¹⁶ Circind H. ¹⁷ Sic HP.
annais D. ¹⁸ Sic P. regnan D. regnnn H. ¹⁹ Fidhach H. Fidaich P. ²⁰ aninis
H. om. P, sic pass. ²¹ Sic H. ara r. D. om. P, sic pass. ²² Fodlid H. Floclaid P.
²³ Got HP. ²⁴ Fibaid P. ²⁵ Gede P. ²⁶ Olgudach P. ²⁷⁻²⁷ Enbecan a. r.
after Ollfindachta .lx. a. r. H. Denbecan .c. P. ²⁸ Ollfindachta H. Olfincta P.
²⁹⁻²⁹ Guidedh Gaeth Breathnach H. Guidid Gaed Brechach P. ³⁰⁻³⁰ Geas Cuirdi
H. Gest Gurcich P. ³¹ l. H. xl. P. ³² Uuurgest P. ³³ xxx. P. ³⁴ Bruige D.
Bruig H. Brude P. ³⁵ i.e. annis, leg. Bruidi. ³⁶ uagh H. ³⁷ Bruige D. Bruindi

[76] Est ibi stagnum quod vocatur Luchlein, quattuor circulis
ambitur. Primo circulo gronna stanni ambitur, secundo circulo
gronna plumbi ambitur, tertio circulo gronna ferri ambitur,
quarto circulo gronna aeris ambitur. Et in eo stagno multae
margaritae inveniuntur, quas ponunt reges in auribus suis.

Est aliud stagnum qui facit ligna durescere in lapides.
Homines autem fingunt ligna, et postquam formaverint, proiciunt
in stagno, et manet in eo usque ad caput anni et in capite anni
lapis reperitur. Et vocatur Luch Echach.

7 Bruide³⁷ ba h-ainm do gach aen-fer dib³⁸ 7 regnauerunt³⁹ Hiberniam 7 Alboniam⁴⁰ per .cl. annos⁴¹ ut⁴² inuenitur⁴³ i⁴⁴ leabraib na Cruithneach.]

48. (D) [Bruide¹ Pante² ainm in cet Bruide. Bruide³ Urpant. Bruide Leo. [Bruide Uleo]. Bruide Gant. Bruide Urgant. Bruide Gnith. Bruide Urgnith.³ Bruide⁴ Fecir. Bruide Urfecir⁴. Bruide Cal. Bruide Urcal⁵. Bruide Cint⁶. Bruide Urcint⁷ Bruide Fet⁸. Bruide Urfet⁹. Bruide Ru. Bruide Eru. Bruide Gart¹⁰. Bruide Cinit¹¹. Bruide Urcnid¹². Bruide Uip. Bruide Uruip¹³. Bruide Gruith¹⁴. Bruide Urgruith¹⁵. Bruide Munait¹⁶. Bruide Ur¹⁷. Bruide¹⁸ Gidige¹⁹. Bruide Crin. Bruide²⁰ Urcrin²⁰. Bruide Urmain²¹. Regnauerunt .cl. annis²² ut²³ diximus²⁴⁻¹⁸.]

49. (D) [824] [Robai¹ Alba cen² rig fria re³ uile⁴ co h-aimsir Gud⁵, cet-rig⁶ rogab Albain uile⁴ tri comarli⁷ no ar egin⁸. Adberait⁹ araile¹⁰ comad he Cathluan¹¹ mac Caitming¹² nogabad rige¹³ ar egin⁸ i¹⁴ Cruithentuath¹⁵ 7 a n-Eirind¹⁶, i. lx. bliadna, 7 iar sin ragab¹⁷ Gud i. l. Tarain¹⁸ .c. annis¹⁹ regnauit²⁰. Morleo a .xv. annis regnauit²¹. Deocillimon²² .xl. annis²³ regnauit. Ciniciod²⁴

§§ 47-53 DH.

H. ³⁸ Sic H. om. D. ³⁹ Sic H. renauerunt D. ⁴⁰ Albaniam P. ⁴¹ and H. ⁴² Sic H. uit D. ⁴³ Sic H. ineenitur D. ⁴⁴ a H.

48. ¹ H has *Bruidi* or *Bruidhi* in this paragraph, D has *Bruide*, *Bruige*, or *Bruigi*. *Bruide* P pass. ² Painti H. Pant P. ³⁻³ Sic P. Bruidi Unpann, B. Leo, B. Gant, B. Gund, B. Urgann, B. Ungaint, B. Fet D. Bruigi Gnuth, B. Urpant, B. Leo, B. Gant, B. Gnuth, B. Uirgint, B. Feth H. ⁴⁻⁴ B. Urfexir, B. Fecir DH. ⁵ Uncal D. ⁶ Cind H. ⁷ Arcint D. Arcind H. ⁸ Feth H. ⁹ Urfeth H. ¹⁰ Gart et Urgart P. ¹¹ Cind H. Cind P. ¹² Sic P. Cind D. Incind H. ¹³ Uirui P. ¹⁴ Grid P. ¹⁵ Sic H. Umgrith D. Urgrid P. ¹⁶ Munigh H. Mund P. ¹⁷ Urmund P. ¹⁸⁻¹⁸ Gilgid i.cl. annis regnauit P. ¹⁹ Gidighe H. ²⁰⁻²⁰ om. H. ²¹ Urmuin H. ²² and H. ²³ unt H. ²⁴ Sic H. diximus D.

49. ¹ et robi H. ² gan H. ³ aire H. ⁴ uili H. ⁵ Gut H. ⁶ cedrigh H. ⁷ comairli H. ⁸ eigin H. ⁹ adbearaid H. ¹⁰ araili H. ¹¹ Cathluan H. ¹² Cathmidh H. ¹³ rigi H. ¹⁴ a H. ¹⁵ Cruithintuath H. ¹⁶ nErind H. ¹⁷ rogabh H. ¹⁸ Tavin H. Tharain P. ¹⁹ and H. ²⁰ regnaid H. ²¹ rem H. ²² Deocillmon H. Deocilunon P. ²³ ante H. ²⁴ Cinicioid H. Cimoiod P.

mac Airtcois²⁵ .vii. annis regnavit. Deort²⁶ .i. annis regnavit. Blieberlith²⁷ .v.²⁸ annis regnavit. Deototreic²⁹ frater Tui³⁰ .xl. annis regnavit. Usconbest³¹ .xx. annis regnavit. Crutbolc³² .xl.³³ annis regnavit. Deordiuois³⁴ .xx. annis regnavit. Uist .i. annis regnavit. Ru .c. annis³⁵ regnavit. Gartnait³⁶ Loc [a quo Garnart³⁷] .iiii. [regnaure] .ix. annis regnavit³⁶.]

50. (D) [Breth¹ mac Buithed² .vii. annis regnavit. Uipoig Nait³ .xxx. annis regnavit. Canatulacma⁴ .iii.⁵ annis regnavit. Uradach⁶ Uetla⁷ .ii. annis regnavit. Gartnait⁸ Diupeir⁹ .lx. annis regnavit. Tolorc¹⁰ mac Aithiur¹¹ .lxxv. annis regnavit.

Drust¹² mac Erp .c. annis regnavit 7 .c. cath¹³ rogein¹⁴. Nono decimo anno regni¹⁵ eius Patricius sanctus sanctus episcopus ad Hiberniam peruenit.

Tolorc¹⁰ mac Aniel .iiii. annis regnavit.

Nectan¹⁶ Morbreac¹⁷ mac Eirip¹⁸ .xxiii. annis regnavit. Tertio anno regni¹⁹ eius Darlugdach abbatista Cille²⁰ Dara de Ibernia²¹ exulat²² pro Xristo ad Britanniam²³. Secundo autem anno²⁴ aduentus²⁵ sui²⁶ immolauit²⁷ Nectonius²⁸ anno²⁹ uno²⁹ Apuirnige³⁰ Deo 7 sanctae³¹ Brigite³² presente Darluigdeach³³ quae cantauit alleluia super istam³⁴.]

§§ 47-53 DH.

²⁵ Artidis H. Arcois P. ²⁶ Deoord P. ²⁷ Blieberlit H. Bliesblituth P. ²⁸ .ii. H. ²⁹ Deotatreig H. Dectotric P. ³⁰ Diu P. ³¹ Usconbust H. Usconbusts P. ³² Crutreig H. Caruorst P. ³³ .vii. D. ³⁴ Deorommois H. Deo Ardiuiois P. ³⁵ and H. ³⁶⁻³⁶ Sic P. Gartnait .iiii. ix. annis regnavit D. Gairtaid Bolc .iiii. annis regnavit, Gartnid .iiii. ix. and regnavit H. ³⁷ leg. Gartnait.

50. ¹ Bret H. ² Butud H. Buthut P. ³ Namet P. ⁴ Cantulacma H. Canutulachama P. ⁵ .iiii. P. ⁶ Uiridach H. Uuradech P. ⁷ Uecla P. ⁸ Gartnait H. Gartnaich P. ⁹ Dupeir H. Diuberr P. ¹⁰ Talorc P. ¹¹ Aciur H. Achiur P. ¹² Drosd H. ¹³ Sic H. cati D. ¹⁴ rogin H. ¹⁵ Sic H. reigni D. ¹⁶ Neachtan H. Necton P. ¹⁷ Morbet P. ¹⁸ Erip P. ¹⁹ reigni H. ²⁰ Cilli H. ²¹ Aberniam D. Ibieirnam H. Hibernia P. ²² Sic H. axulat D. ²³ Sic H. Britiniam D. ²⁴ anndo H. ²⁵ Sic P. aduenitus D. adueinti H. ²⁶ Sic P. tui DH. ²⁷ Sic HP. immolauit D. ²⁸ Sic HP. Nectonius D. ²⁹⁻²⁹ om. P. ³⁰ Apuirnighi H. Aburnethige P. ³¹ Sic H. sancteae D. ³² Sic H. Brigitea D. ³³ Darludach H. ³⁴ Sic DH. istam hostiam P.

51. (D) [Drest¹ Guitimoth² .xxx. annis regnavit³. Galanaribith⁴ .xv.⁵ annis regnavit. Da Drest⁶ .i. Drest⁶ filius Giron⁷⁻⁸ ⁊ Drest filius⁹⁻⁷ Budrost¹⁰ .xv.¹¹ annis regnaverunt¹². Drest¹³ filius⁹ Girum¹⁴ solus¹⁵ .v. annis regnavit¹⁵.

¹⁶Gartnait¹⁷ filius⁹ Girom .vii. annis regnavit. Caltaine¹⁸ filius⁹ Girom anno¹⁹ regnavit. Talorg²⁰ filius Uiurtolic²¹ .xi. annis regnavit. Drest filius⁹ Manaith²² uno anno regnavit. Galum²³⁻²⁴ Cennaleph²⁵ .vii.²⁶ annis regnavit²³. Cum Brideno²⁷ .i. anno. Bruide²⁸ mac Maelcon²⁹ .xxx. annis regnavit. In³⁰ octauo³⁰ anno³¹ regni³² eius³³ babtizatus³⁴ est a³⁵ sancto³⁵ Columba.]

52. (D) [Gartnait¹ filius Domnach² .xi. annis regnavit. Nechtan³ nepos Uerp⁴ .xx. annis regnavit. Cinhoint⁵ filius Luitriu⁶ .xix. annis regnavit. Gartnait⁷ mac Uiud⁸ .v.⁹ annis regnavit. [Breidei filius Uuid .v. annis regnavit]¹⁰. Tolorc¹¹ frater eorum duodecim¹² annis regnavit. Tolorc¹¹ filius Enfret¹⁴ .iiii. annis regnavit. Gartnait¹⁵ filius Donuel¹⁶ .vi. annis regnavit ⁊ dimidium¹⁷ anni. Drest¹⁸ frater eius .vii.¹⁹ annis regnavit. Bride²⁰ filius File²¹ .xx.²² annis regnavit. Taran²³ filius Enfdaid²⁴ .iiii. annis regnavit. Breidei²⁵ filius Deirilei²⁶ .xi. annis regnavit. Nechtan²⁷ filius Deirilei²⁶ .x.²⁸ annis regnavit.

§§ 47-53 DH.

51. ¹ Sic P. Daxt D. Deirt H. ² Guitimot H. Gurthinmoch P. ³ reignavit H. ⁴ Galanan Erilich P. ⁵ xii. P. ⁶ Dreist H. ⁷⁻⁷ om. D. ⁸ Gyrom P. ⁹ fiu H. ¹⁰ Sic H. Budros D. Uudrost P. ¹¹ v. P. ¹² regnavertunt D. con-regnaverunt P. ¹³ Sic P. Derst D. Deirts H. ¹⁴ Girom P. ¹⁵⁻¹⁵ vii. annis regnavit casolus .v. annis regnavit H. ¹⁶ Here D inserts: Galum Cenamlapen .iiii. annis regnavit, see note 23. ¹⁷ Gartaid H. Garthnach P. ¹⁸ Cailtairni H. Cailtram P. ¹⁹ anno anno H. uno anno P. ²⁰ Talorc H. ²¹ Urtolic H. Muircholaich P. ²² Monaid H. Munait P. ²³⁻²³ See note 16. ²⁴ Galam P. ²⁵ Sic P. Cenamlapen D. Cenna ap H. ²⁶ Sic H. iii. D. uno anno P. ²⁷ Ruidhino H. Briduo P. ²⁸ Bruidi H. Bridei P. ²⁹ Mailcon P. ³⁰⁻³⁰ Sic P. mochta D. moctauo H. ³¹ Sic HP. anuo D. ³² reigni H. ³³ Sic HP. eit D. ³⁴ babtisconatus D. babtisdatus H. babtizatus P. ³⁵⁻³⁵ escon DH. sancto a P.

52. ¹ Gartnart P. ² Domech H. Domelch P. ³ Neactan H. Nectu P. ⁴ Uer H. Uerd P. ⁵ Cinirot H. Cinioch P. ⁶ Luitru H. Lutrin P. ⁷ Garnard P. ⁸ Mait H. Uuid P. ⁹ iii. P. ¹⁰ Sic P. om. DH. ¹¹ Talore P. ¹² ducdeicim DH. ¹³ Tallorcen P. ¹⁴ Enfret H. ¹⁵ Sic P. Gartnait D. Gartnait H. ¹⁶ Donnel P. ¹⁷ deimidium D. deimidhium H. ¹⁸ Sic P. Drusc D. Druiht H. ¹⁹ vi. H. ²⁰ Bruidi H. Breidei P. ²¹ Fili H. Bili P. ²² xxi. P. ²³ Tarun H. ²⁴ Enfdaigh H. Entfidich P. ²⁵ Sic P. Brei DH. ²⁶ Derelei P. ²⁷ Neactan H. Necthon P.

Drest²⁹ ⁊ Elpin³⁰ con- [825] regnauerunt³¹ .v. annis. Onuis³² filius Urgust³³ .xxx. annis regnavit. Bredei³⁴ filius³⁵ Uurgust³⁶ .xv.³⁷ annis regnavit. Ciciod filius³⁸ Iuuredeg³⁹ .xii. annis regnavit. Alpin⁴⁰ filius Uroid⁴¹ .iii. annis regnavit ⁊⁴² dimidium anni⁴². Drest⁴³ filius Talorcan⁴⁴ uno⁴⁵ anno⁴⁵ regnavit⁴³. Talorcan⁴⁶⁻⁴⁷ filius Drostan⁴⁸ no⁴⁹ .v. deg⁴⁹⁻⁴⁶. Tolorcen⁵⁰ filius Omust⁵¹ .xii.⁵² et dimidio⁵³ anno regnavit. Canul⁵⁴ filius Tang⁵⁵ .v. annis regnavit. Cusantin⁵⁶ filius Uurguist .xxxv. annis regnavit. Uidnust⁵⁷ filius Uurgust⁵⁸ .xii. annis regnavit. Drest⁵⁹ filius Constantin⁶⁰ ⁊ Tolorc⁶¹ filius Uuthoil⁶² .iii. annis⁶³ conregnauerunt. Unen⁶⁴ filius Unest⁶⁵ .iii. annis regnavit. Urad⁶⁶ filius Bargoit⁶⁷ .iii. annis regnavit. ⁊ Bred⁶⁸ uno anno regnavit.]

53¹. (D) [Cinaed filius Alpin .xvi. annis regnavit. Domnall filius Alpin² .iiii.³ annis regnavit. ⁊ Cusantin⁴ filius Cinaed .xx. annis regnavit. Aed filius Cinaed uno anno regnavit. Girig⁵ mac Dungaile⁶ .xi. no .xii.⁷ annis regnavit. Domnall filius Consantin⁸ .xi. annis regnavit. Consantin⁹ filius Aed¹⁰ .xlv. annis regnavit. Maelcolaim¹¹ filius Domnall¹² .ix. annis regnavit. Cuilen¹³ filius Ildoilb¹⁴ filii¹⁵ Constandtin¹⁵ .iiii.¹⁶ annis regnavit. Cinaed¹⁷ filius Mailcolaim¹¹ .vii.¹⁸ annis regnavit. Consantin¹⁹ filius¹⁹ Cuilen²⁰ .i. dimidio²¹ anno²² regnavit.]

§§ 47-53 DH.

²⁸ xv. P. ²⁹ Dreeist H. ³⁰ Sic HP. Elpen D. ³¹ conneganaueint D. conneganauint H. congregauerunt P. ³² Sic H. Onbes D. Onnist P. ³³ Sic H. Urgurt D. Uргуist P. ³⁴ Sic P. Breite D. Breit H. ³⁵ fu H. ³⁶ Uugut D. Uurgut H. Uuirguist P. ³⁷ ii. P. ³⁸ om. H. ³⁹ Iuireidig H. Uuredech P. ⁴⁰ Elpin P. ⁴¹ Sic H. Iuroid D. Uuroid P. ⁴²⁻⁴² dimidon regni D. om. H. et dimidium P. ⁴³⁻⁴³ om. H. ⁴⁴ Talorgen P. ⁴⁵⁻⁴⁵ iiiii. uel .v. annis P. ⁴⁶⁻⁴⁶ om. P. ⁴⁷ Tolorcein H. ⁴⁸ Dru H. ⁴⁹⁻⁴⁹ Sic DH. ⁵⁰ Tolorgein H. Talorgen P. ⁵¹ Ust H. Onnist P. ⁵² ii. P. ⁵³ Sic H. dimidoin D. ⁵⁴ Canaul P. ⁵⁵ Sic DH. Tar'la P. ⁵⁶ Sic H. Cuasantin D. Castantin P. ⁵⁷ Uidhmuisc H. Unuist P. ⁵⁸ Nugust H. Uurguist P. ⁵⁹ Sic P. Drost D. Dreist H. ⁶⁰ Sic H. Consatin D. Constantini P. ⁶¹ Talorgen P. ⁶² Nutmol H. ⁶³ annis regnavit. DH. ⁶⁴ Uuen P. ⁶⁵ Unes H. Unuist P. ⁶⁶ Urad H. Uurad P. ⁶⁷ Bargoit H. ⁶⁸ Sic HP. Brot D.

53. ¹ The text of this paragraph in the Irish version differs from P. ² Ailpin H. ³ iii. H. ⁴ Sic H. Cusantan D. ⁵ Garig H. ⁶ Dungaile H. ⁷ Sic leg. iii. DH. ⁸ Sic H. Consanttin D. ⁹ Sic H. Consanttin D. ¹⁰ Aedha H. ¹¹ Maelcolaim H. ¹² Domnall H. ¹³ Sic H. Cuilein D. ¹⁴ Ildoilb H. ¹⁵⁻¹⁵ om. H. ¹⁶ iii. H. ¹⁷ no Dub add. D above line. Cinaeth H. ¹⁸ xx. iiiii. H. ¹⁹⁻¹⁹ Sic H. om. D. ²⁰ Cuilein D. ²¹ Sic H. dimidoin D. ²² Sic H. om. D. ²³ Cinaeth

Cinaed²³ *filius* Duib ocht annis regnavit. Maelcolaim¹¹ mac Cinaeda²⁴ .xxx. annis regnavit. Dondchad uá²⁵ Mailcolaim¹¹ .vii.²⁶ annis regnavit. Mac Bethad²⁷ mac Fin meic Laig²⁸ .xiii. annis regnavit. Lulach²⁹ .v. mis. Maelcolaim¹¹ mac³⁰ Colaim³⁰ meic Donncaid³¹ iarsin.]

¹[EX BAEDAE HISTORIA ECCLESIASTICA GENTIS ANGLORUM].

54. (D) [Britannia² insola Occiani cui quondam Albion³ nomen⁴ erat⁵, ocht *cet mile*⁶ ceimenn⁷ ina⁸ fad, *da*⁹ *cet*⁹ ina leithed¹⁰, ina timceall¹¹ im.¹² i. .v. *mile*⁶ .vii. mogat¹³ fo ocht¹⁴ ceatrachait¹⁵. Ocht cathracha .xx.it¹⁶ indti¹⁷ 7 .v. berla i. Saxainberla 7 berla¹⁸ Breatan¹⁸ 7 berla Cruithneach¹⁹ 7 Gaedelg²⁰ 7 Laidean²¹.

Anno .xl^o. ante²² natiuitatem Xristi i. ceathracha²³ bliadna ria²⁴ ngein Crist tanig²⁵ Gaius²⁶ i²⁷ n-Inis²⁸ Breatain, co²⁹ fargaib³⁰ a longa 7 a sloig³¹ in³² *cet-fecht*³³ 7 co²⁹ fargaib³⁴ Labienus³⁵ tribunus³⁶. Ruc³⁷ som³⁸ fo deoig³⁹ gialla Indsi⁴⁰ Breatan.]

55. (D) [Cluid Sceissir¹ in² ceathramad³ rig⁴ iar n-Iuil⁵. Tanig⁶ a⁷ n-Inis Breatan co h-Inis⁸ Orc.

Ab incarnatione⁹ Domini¹⁰ .clvi. Marcus Antonius¹¹ cona brathair¹² i. Luicio¹³ Aurilio¹⁴ Commodo¹⁵. Creidim¹⁶ a¹⁷ n-Inis¹⁸ Breatan.

§§ 54-58 DH.

H. ²⁴ Cinaetha H. ²⁵ hua H. ²⁶ vi. H. ²⁷ Beathad H. ²⁸ Laidh H. ²⁹ Liauach H. ³⁰⁻³⁰ om. H. ³¹ Dondchaid H.

54. ¹ This section, which is taken from Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*, in DH only, without title. ² Britinia DH. ³ Olbiian D. Oilbnan H. ⁴ no D. non H. ⁵ crat D. eirit H. ⁶ mili H. ⁷ ceimeand H. ⁸ ana H. ⁹⁻⁹ cc. DH. ¹⁰ leithid H. ¹¹ timcheall H. ¹² .uo. H. ¹³ vii. moga H. ¹⁴ Sic H. hocht D. ¹⁵ ceatracha D. ceathraid H. ¹⁶ ficehad H. ¹⁷ inte H. ¹⁸⁻¹⁸ Breatnais H. ¹⁹ Cruithneach H. ²⁰ Gaeidealg H. ²¹ Laidin H. ²² and H. ²³ ceatracha H. ²⁴ re H. ²⁵ tainic H. ²⁶ Gaius D. Gallas H. Leg. Gaius [Iulius Caesar]. ²⁷ om. D. a H. ²⁸ inis D. ²⁹ cor H. ³⁰ facaib H. ³¹ sluaigh H. ³² an H. ³³ cet-feacht H. ³⁴ fargaib H. ³⁵ Labianus D. Labinus H. ³⁶ tribrs DH (stroke over r). ³⁷ rug H. ³⁸ san H. ³⁹ deoidh H. ⁴⁰ innsi H.

55. ¹ Sceissir H. ² an H. ³ ceatramad H. ⁴ righ H. ⁵ nduili H. ⁶ tainic H. ⁷ an H. ⁸ inis H. ⁹ incarnatioine D. incarnatoini H. ¹⁰ doimini H. ¹¹ Andtonius H. ¹² braithri H. ¹³ Sic H. Luicido D. ¹⁴ Auilio H. ¹⁵ Comodo H. ¹⁶ credem H. ¹⁷ Sic H. om. D. ¹⁸ Sic H. inis D. ¹⁹ incarnatioine D.

Ab incarnatione¹⁹ Domini .clxxxix. Seuer²⁰ Affer Tripolitanus²¹ tanic⁶ a n-Inis Breatan, Leipsis ainm na catrach²² isin²³ Afraic, in .xvii. rig iar n-Iuil. Is do doronad²⁴ clad²⁵ Saxan. Adbath a Cair Abrog²⁶. Da mac oca, Basianus²⁷ ⁊ Geta²⁸. Is²⁹ eisighe²⁹ rogab³⁰ in rigi³¹, ainm do Anton³².]

56. (D) [Ab incarnatione¹ Domini² .cclxxxvi. [826] Dioclisten³ in⁴ treas rig ar trichad iar n-Iuil ⁊ Maximin⁵ tanic in⁶ n-Inis Bretan⁷. Isna⁸ h-aimsir⁹ rogab¹⁰ Carausius¹¹ rigi Bretan⁷ .vii. mbliadna conad romarb Alectus¹². Co¹³ rogab sidein¹⁴ rigi¹⁴ tri mbliadna, conad¹⁵ romarb Asclipidotus¹⁶, ⁊ ba rig side¹⁷ re .x. mbliadan.

Dioclisten i¹⁸ n-airther¹⁹ in domain ac ingreim na Cristaige²⁰ ⁊ Maximen²¹ ina²² h-iarther²³. Isin ingreim²⁴ seo²⁵ fordamaire²⁶ Albain²⁷ Naem²⁸ ⁊ Aron ⁊ Iuil airindeach cathrach Legionum²⁹. Asan³⁰ aimsir³¹ sea³² adbath Constantius³³ ri³⁴ Bretan⁷ athair Constantin³⁵ meic Eiline³⁶ i. caratben³⁷ Constaundin³⁸. Roscrib Eotrobus³⁹ conad an⁴⁰ rogab Constantin³⁵ rigi ar tus a n-Inis Breatan⁴¹. Daig⁴² rogab an athair flathis⁴³ Franc⁴⁴ ⁊ Espaine⁴⁵ i mbethaid⁴⁶ Dioclistein⁴⁷.]

57. (D) [Ab incarnatione Domini¹ .ccclxvi. Graidianus², cetracha³ rig⁴ o Iuil. Isna⁵ h-aimsir⁶ sidein⁷ rogab araile⁸ Maxim⁹ rigi Bretan¹⁰.

§§ 54-58 DH.

auarnatione H. ²⁰ Seun H. ²¹ tripolitanus D. triboltanus H. ²² cathrach H. ²³ isan H. ²⁴ daronadh H. ²⁵ cladh H. ²⁶ Eabrog H. ²⁷ Baisianis H. ²⁸ Getaba H. ²⁹⁻²⁹ Sic H. ba seisid D. ³⁰ dagab H. ³¹ righi H. ³² Antoin H.

56. ¹ incarnatione D. auarnatione H. ² iar n-Iul add. D. ³ Sic H. Dioclislan D. ⁴ an H. ⁵ Maximen H. ⁶ a H. ⁷ Breatan H. ⁸ isan H. ⁹ aimsir H. ¹⁰ roghab H. ¹¹ Incaurusis H. ¹² Sic H. Aletos D. ¹³ conad H. ¹⁴⁻¹⁴ sige H. ¹⁵ conod H. ¹⁶ Asclipitotas H. ¹⁷ sighe H. ¹⁸ Sic H. in D. ¹⁹ northear H. ²⁰ Cristaighi H. ²¹ Sic H. Maiscimen D. ²² i H. ²³ niartor H. ²⁴ ingrim D. inngreim H. ²⁵ so H. ²⁶ for doman D. fordomair H. ²⁷ Alban H. ²⁸ naemh H. ²⁹ Leigonin D. Legionin H. ³⁰ isan H. ³¹ aimsir H. ³² so H. ³³ Constanst D. Consantin H. ³⁴ rig H. ³⁵ Consantin H. ³⁶ Eilina H. ³⁷ caratban D. caividbean H. ³⁸ Sic D. Consantin H. Leg. Constantius. ³⁹ Sic D. Uetrolis H. Leg. Eutropius. ⁴⁰ and H. ⁴¹ Bretan H. ⁴² doig H. ⁴³ rigi H. ⁴⁴ Franc H. ⁴⁵ Easpaine H. ⁴⁶ mbeathaigh H. ⁴⁷ Dioclisten H.

57. ¹ Sic H. om. D. ² Graidianus H. ³ cetracha H. ⁴ righ H. ⁵ isan H. ⁶ aimsir H. ⁷ sin H. ⁸ araile H. ⁹ Maximen H. ¹⁰ Breatan H. ¹¹ incaurda-

Ab incarnatione¹¹ Domini .cccxciii.¹² Arcatus i¹³ rigi¹⁴ in domain i. [mac]¹⁵ Teotais¹⁶, in treas rig cethrachad¹⁷ iar n-August. Pilacius Brit¹⁸ do¹⁹ gabail irsi²⁰ 7 do¹⁹ togail na Cristaide²¹.

Ab incarnatione²² Domini²³ .ccccvi. [Honorius]²⁴ cetri²⁵ rig²⁶ cethrachad²⁷ reme²⁸ sin. Da²⁹ bliadain o³⁰ Heolair³¹ rig na nGoth³². Rigad³³ Gradian³⁴ coraid³⁵ a mBreatnaib iartain³⁶. Constanntin³⁷ iarsin ri, o anmain³⁸ in coraid³⁹ ina ais o indracus. Conad romarb Consatinus⁴⁰ Comaes tre orcongra⁴¹ Honorii⁴². Tanic⁴³ Constans⁴⁴ a mac a manchainde⁴⁵ 7⁴⁶ rogab⁴⁷ rigi.

Robris tra Roim iartain⁴⁸ in⁴⁹ milesimo⁴⁹ .c. lx°. vii°. mbliadain o rocumdaiged⁵⁰. Is e sin⁵¹ crich flathiusa Roman for Inis Bretan¹⁰ iar⁵² .ccclxx. bliadan o ragab luil Inis Breatan⁵². Rosdibadar⁵³ Romanaig imma⁵⁴ miltnecht⁵⁵ 7 nir fargabsad⁵⁶ ogbaid⁵⁷ no aes eagna⁵⁸ indte⁵⁹, 7 rugsat⁶⁰ Romanaig, 7 nir legset⁶¹ uadaib⁶² etir. Is airi sin doronsat⁶³ Gaedil⁶⁴ 7 Cruithnig, i. ⁶⁵ in⁶⁵ da cined⁶⁶ comfochraibi⁶⁷ sin, creich⁶⁸ ar Breatnaib⁶⁸.]

58. (D) [Docuas¹ o Breatnaib co n-ebaistlib² co Romancu³ ar daig⁴ cobarta⁵, 7 doruacht⁶ miltnecht⁷ calma cuccu⁸ 7⁹ daronadh cladh aco re h-ucht⁹ Cruithneach 7 Gaedihel¹⁰, 7 docuadar¹¹ dia¹² dig¹³ iardain¹⁴. Focedoir¹⁵

§§ 54–58 DH.

tioine D. ancarnatione H. ¹² Sic H. cccxciii. D. ¹³ a H. ¹⁴ rrigi H. ¹⁵ Sic leg., om. DH. ¹⁶ Sic H. Toetais D. ¹⁷ cetracha D. ar ceatrachaid H. ¹⁸ Britt H. ¹⁹ da H. ²⁰ Sic H. iirsi D. ²¹ cristaigeadh H. ²² Sic H. incarndatioine D. ²³ g. DH. ²⁴ Sic leg., om. DH. ²⁵ ceitri H. ²⁶ Sic leg. bliadna DH. ²⁷ ceatracha H. ²⁸ Sic leg. reg D. reig H. ²⁹ Sic leg. de DH. ³⁰ ho. H. ³¹ Elair H. ³² Sic H. nGaeth D. ³³ rorighadh H. ³⁴ Graidian H. ³⁵ corba rig H. ³⁶ Sic H. 7 iardain D. ³⁷ Consantin H. ³⁸ Sic leg. ? amain D. anmain H. ³⁹ Sic leg. ? cora DH. ⁴⁰ Consantinis H. Leg. Gerontius. ⁴¹ Sic H. orconnra D. ⁴² Honorn D. ⁴³ tainic H. ⁴⁴ Consans H. ⁴⁵ Manaind H. ⁴⁶ Sic H. om. D. ⁴⁷ rogabh H. ⁴⁸ Sic H. iardain D. ^{49–49} inmlisimon D. imlisoim H. ⁵⁰ rocumhdaigeadh H. ⁵¹ .uo. add. H. ^{52–52} iar . . . Breatan] tra H. ⁵³ rosdibhadar H. ⁵⁴ ama H. ⁵⁵ Sic H. miltneach D. ⁵⁶ Sic H. argaibseat D. ⁵⁷ ogbaidh H. ⁵⁸ egna H. ⁵⁹ inti H. ⁶⁰ rugsad H. ⁶¹ leigsid H. ⁶² uathaib H. ⁶³ doronsad H. ⁶⁴ Gaegil H. ^{65–65} Sic H. no D. ⁶⁶ cineadh H. ⁶⁷ comfocraibi D. comachraibhi H. ^{68–68} Sic H. braid 7 creith D.

58. ¹ dacuas H. ² nebairtlib D. neibisdleachaib H. ³ Romanchaib H. ⁴ daidh H. ⁵ cobrach H. ⁶ Sic H. darucht D. ⁷ milnech D. milneach H. ⁸ chucu H. ^{9–9} Sic H. dar inn insi ruacht D. ¹⁰ Sic H. Gaedelu D. ¹¹ dachua-dair H. ¹² da H. ¹³ tigh H. ¹⁴ iarsin H. ¹⁵ 7 H. ¹⁶ tangadair H. ¹⁷ na

tangadar¹⁶ namaid¹⁷ ⁊ rotuinseatar¹⁸ Breatain¹⁹ amal gort abaid²⁰.

Rofaidit²¹ na²² techtaire²² doris²³ co²⁴ Romancha²⁴, ⁊ doruacht²⁵ legon²⁶ uatho²⁷ do cobair²⁸ Bretan²⁹, ⁊ rocathaigneat³⁰ fria³¹ naimdibh³² Bretan³³, ⁊³⁴ rohathnaigit³⁵ in clad³⁶ leo dorigned³⁷ la³⁷ Seuerus³⁸. Ba³⁹ do³⁹ chlochaibh⁴⁰ in fecht⁴¹ sin i.⁴² vii. [827] traigte⁴³ 'na lethid⁴⁴ ⁊ .xii.⁴⁵ ina⁴⁶ airde⁴⁷, o⁴⁸ muir⁴⁹ co⁵⁰ muir⁵⁰ a fot⁵¹. Tuir⁵² imda⁵³ fair⁵⁴. ⁊ daingniugid⁵⁵ amal na tisdís⁵⁶ doris⁵⁷ dia⁵⁸ athcomarc⁵⁹, ⁊ lodar⁶⁰ as da⁶¹ tighibh⁶¹.

Odcualadar⁶² Gaedil⁶³ ⁊ Cruithnig⁶⁴ amal⁶⁵ dodaingnighsad doib⁶⁵, amal⁶⁶ cona⁶⁷ alta⁶⁸ fo cairchib⁶⁹ docuadar⁷⁰ futhib⁷¹.

Ab incarnatione⁷² Domini⁷³ .ccccxxiii. Teothas⁷⁴ iunior post⁷⁵ Honorium, in ceathramad⁷⁶ rig⁷⁷ .xl. iar n-August⁷⁸. Finit⁷⁹.]

§§ 54-58 DH.

diad sin H. ¹⁸ dothuindseadar H. ¹⁹ Breatnaigh H. ²⁰ abaidh H. ²¹ rofhaisead Breatnaigh H. ²²⁻²² teachta H. ²³ Sic H. do aris D. ²⁴⁻²⁴ Sic H. om. D. ²⁵ Sic H. dorocht D. ²⁶ leidheon H. ²⁷ Sic H. om. D. ²⁸ chobair H. ²⁹ Breatnach H. ³⁰ rocaithaigneat D. rochathaigneas H. ³¹ re H. ³² Sic H. naibdib D. ³³ Breatan H. ³⁴ om. H. ³⁵ rohathnaightheadh H. ³⁶ cladh H. ³⁷ do rig in dala D. darighneadh la H. ³⁸ Seuirus H. ³⁹⁻³⁹ badh o H. ⁴⁰ Sic H. cladaib D. ⁴¹ feacht H. ⁴² om. H. ⁴³ traighithi H. ⁴⁴ Sic H. leite D. ⁴⁵ da traigh dheg H. ⁴⁶ a H. ⁴⁷ n-airdi H. ⁴⁸ an H. ⁴⁹ mhuir H. ⁵⁰⁻⁵⁰ om. H. ⁵¹ fhod H. ⁵² Sic H. om. D. ⁵³ imdha H. ⁵⁴ fuair H. ⁵⁵ dadhaing nighsead H. ⁵⁶ tistais H. ⁵⁷ aris H. ⁵⁸ Sic H. dvia D. ⁵⁹ Sic H. cobair D. ⁶⁰ lodor H. ⁶¹⁻⁶¹ Sic H. om. D. ⁶² odcualadair H. ⁶³ Gaeighil H. ⁶⁴ Cruithnigh H. ⁶⁵⁻⁶⁵ Sic H. om. D. ⁶⁶ ⁊ amal H. ⁶⁷ chono H. ⁶⁸ allto H. ⁶⁹ cairdib D. chairib H. ⁷⁰ dachuadair H. ⁷¹ futhaib i. fo Breathnaibh H. ⁷² incarnatione D. ancarnatonne H. ⁷³ Sic H. om. D. ⁷⁴ Teothois H. ⁷⁵ post H. ⁷⁶ ceathromadh H. ⁷⁷ righ H. ⁷⁸ n-Ughaini H. ⁷⁹ ⁊ Finit. Amen. Finit. H.

INDEX NOMINUM

INDEX NOMINUM

(The numbers refer to the paragraphs of the Irish text.)

- ABAIR, desc. of *Iafeth*, 5, 26.
 ADAM, 42.
 AENBEGAN, a *Pictish king*, 13, 47.
 AED MAC CINAEDA, king of *Scotland*, 53.
 AENEAS, AENIAS, s. of *Anicis*, 8, 10, 11.
 AENGUS, OENGUS, anc. of *Pictish kings*, 6, 7.
 AENGUS, a part of *Scotland (Angus)*, 45.
 AFFRICC, *Africa*, 5, 14, 55.
 AGATHERIS, anc. of the *Fir Galeoin*, 13.
 AGATHIRSI, a people, ancestors of the *Picts*, 6.
 AGNOMAN, ATNAMAN, OGAMAN, desc. of *Iafeth*, 5, 13, 26.
 AGNON (= AGNOMAN), desc. of *Iafeth*, 4.
 AGRIPPA SILVIUS, a *Latin king*, 11.
 AIGINE, anc. of the *Fir Galeoin*, 13.
 ALANIUS, anc. of nations, 5, 26.
 ALARICUS, a king of the *Goths*, 57.
 ALBALONGA, a city of the *Latins*, 8.
 ALBANUS, anc. of nations, 5.
 ALBANUS, a *British saint*, 56.
 ALBANUS SILVIUS, a *Latin king*, 11.
 ALBION, see ALBU.
 AZBU, ALBION, ALBONIA, *Britain*, 2, 4, 7, 47, 49, 54.
 ALECTUS, a *Roman emperor in Britain*, 17, 56.
 ALPIN MAC UROID, a *Pictish king*, 52.
 ALSAXUM (leg. EASTSAXUM), *Essex*, 40.
 ALTOIRE NA FEILISTINA, *Aræ Filistinorum*, 14.
 AMARGEN GLÜNGEL, the poet of the sons of *Mül*, 14.
 AMBROIS, king of *Franks and Britons*, 26.
 AMBROIS GULETIC, a king of *Britain*, 38, 41.
 ANAICHIS, ANICIS, *Anchises*, 8, 9.
 ANTONIUS (BASIANUS), a *Roman emperor*, 55.
 AOTH (ATHACHT), desc. of *Iafeth*, 5, 26.
 APUIRNIGE, a locality in *Scotland*, 50.
 ARA, the island of *Arran*, 13.
 ARCADIUS, a *Roman emperor*, 57.
 ARD LEMNACHTA, a hill in co. *Wexford*, 6, 7.
 AREMULUS SILVIUS, a *Latin king*, 11.
 ARGING, AIRDIND, a region in *Britain*, 45.
 ARGUBUS, a *Roman officer*, 21.
 ARMEN, ARMENON, anc. of nations, 5.
 ARON, a *British martyr*, 56.
 ARTUR, a *British leader in war*, 43, 45.
 ASAIRIG, ESSARC, *Assaracus*, an anc. of the *Trojans*, 9.
 ASCAN MAC AENIAS, *Ascanius*, 8, 11.
 ASCAN SILVIUS, a *Latin king*, 11.
 ASCLIPIDOTUS, a *Roman emperor in Britain*, 56.
 ASSIA, *Asia*, 5.
 ASSUIDIR, see ISIDORUS.
 ATHGORT, a locality in *Ireland*, 7.
 ATHMAG, a locality in *Ireland*, 7.
 ATNAMAN, see AGNOMAN.
 AUENTINUS SILVIUS, a *Latin king*, 11.
 AUGUST, *Augustus*, a *Roman emperor*, 57, 58.
 AURELIUS COMMODUS, a *Roman emperor*, 55.
 BABONA, d. of *Loarnn*, queen of *Britain*, 24.
 BANBA, an *Irish goddess*, 14.
 BASA, a river in *Britain*, 43.
 BASIANUS, a *Roman emperor*, 55.
 BEITHIL, *Bethleem*, 20.
 BELLINUS, a king of the *Britons*, 15.
 BENEROIC, *Bernicia*, 43.
 BENLI, BEINDLI, a *British warrior*, 27.
 BLIEBERLITH, a *Pictish king*, 49.
 BOARUS, anc. of nations, 5.
 BOGUELT, BOCUILT, BUELT, a region of *Britain*, 41, 45.
 BOIDB, BOIB, desc. of *Iafeth*, 5, 26.
 BOIND, the *Boyne*, 7, 25.
 BONUS, s. of *Glou*, 41.
 BREBIC, REBIC, a region in *Britain*, 45.
 BRED, a *Pictish king*, 52.
 BREDEI MAC DEIRILEI, a *Pictish king*, 52.
 BREDEI MAC UID, a *Pictish king*, 52.
 BREDEI MAC UURGUST, a *Pictish king*, 52.
 BREMAG, BREGA, a plain in *Meath*, 6, 7.
 BRESE, a companion of *Donn*, 6.
 BRETAGN, BRETAGNAIG, the *Britons*, 3, 5, 7, 11, 15, 16, 17, 18, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 29, 30, 32, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 44, 54, 57, 58.
 BRETAGN, the *Cornish*, 24, 25.

- BREITAIN LETHA, *Brittones Armorici*, 19, 26.
 BRETH MAC BUIHED, *a Pictish king*, 50.
 BRIACAT, *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.
 BRIDE MAC FILE, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 BRIGITA, *an Irish saint*, 50.
 BRITAN, *see BRITO*.
 BRITANNIA, INIS BRETAN, *Britain*, 1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 26, 27, 33, 34, 38, 43, 44, 50, 54, 55, 56, 57.
 BRITO, BRITAN, BRITTUS, *anc. of nations*, 1, 5, 6, 8, 10, 11.
 BRITUS, *a Roman consul*, 2.
 BRITUS, *see BRITO*.
 BRUIDE, *name or title of Pictish kings*, 4, 47, 48.
 BRUIDE MAC MAELCON, *a Pictish king*, 51.
 BUAISE, BUANAISSE, *a companion of Donn*, 6.
 BUAN, *desc. of Iafeth*, 4, 13.
 BURGANDUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.
 CAEMLACH, *s. of Sarra*, 24.
 CAER ABROC, *a city in Britain*, 2, 55.
 CAER BRETAN, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER BRUT, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER CARADOG, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER CEILIMON, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER CEINT, *see CAER OEN*.
 CAER COLUN, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER DON, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER DRUITHGOLGOD, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER GIRAIGON, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER GLOU, *Saxonice Glusester, a city in Britain*, 41.
 CAER GORTIGERN, *a city in Britain*, 2, 38.
 CAER GRUGAN or GURICON, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER GUENT, *see CAER GUIDIND*.
 CAER GUIDIND or GUENT, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER GUITUS, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER GUSTINT, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER LEGION (CATHAIR IND LEOMAIN), *a city in Britain*, 2, 43.
 CAER LEIRION, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER LEGION (LEOIN) AR UISC (PUISC), *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER LUILL, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER LUITCOIT, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER LUNAIND, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER MACHOD, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER MEDGUID or MEGUAID, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER MENCESD, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER OEN or CEINT, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER MINCIP, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER PENZA, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER PEUS or PERIS, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAER SANT, *see CAER SEGEINT*.
 CAER SEGEINT, *a city in Britain*, 2, 18.
 CAER URNOCHT or URNARC or URTACH, *a city in Britain*, 2.
 CAILL CALIDOIN, *Britannice Coit Cledeb, Silva Celidonis*, 43.
 CAIRNECH, *s. of Sarra, a bishop*, 24, 25.
 CAIT, CAT, *a Pictish king*, 4, 13, 47.
 CAITEL, *a king of the Picts*, 28.
 CAL, *a Pictish king*, 48.
 CALTAINNE MAC GIROM, *a Pictish king*, 51.
 CAM, *s. of Noah*, 5, 9.
 CANATULACMA, *a Pictish king*, 50.
 CANTARBORG, *Canterbury*, 31.
 CANTGUIC, CANCHUIG, 19.
 CANUL MAC TANG, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 CAPIN, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9.
 CARAUSIUS, *a Roman emperor in Britain*, 17, 56.
 CARNTICEON, *Ceredigion*, 25.
 CASSABELLINUS, *a Roman general*, 16.
 CAT, TIR CAT, *Caitness*, 7, 24, 45.
 CATIGERN, CATIGERN PASCENT, *s. of Vortigern*, 39, 41.
 CATINALACHAN, CATAINLACACH, CANATULACMA (?), *a Pictish king*, 6, 7.
 CATINOLADAR, CATNOLODOR, *a Pictish king*, 6, 7.
 CATLUAN MAC CAITIND (CAITMING), *a king of the Picts in Scotland*, 6, 7, 49.
 CE, *a Pictish king*, 4, 13, 47.
 CEBITUS, *see GEPIDUS*.
 CEIL (PEIL), *anc. of Trojans*, 9.
 CEINT, *Kent*, 30.
 CELL DARA, *Kildare*, 50.
 CERETIC ELMET, *Vortigern's interpreter*, 30.
 CICIAD MAC IUUREDEG, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 CINAED MAC AILPIN, *a king of Scotland*, 53.
 CINAED MAC DUIB, *a king of Scotland*, 53.
 CINAED MAC MAILCOLAIM, *a king of Scotland*, 53.
 CIND, *see CING*.
 CING, CINGE, CIND, *anc. of the Pictish kings*, 4, 6, 7, 47.
 CINHOINT MAC LUITRIU, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 CINICIOD MAC ARCOIS, *a Pictish king*, 49.
 CINIT, *a Pictish king*, 48.
 CINT, *a Pictish king*, 48.

- CIRIG, CIRCING, *anc. of Pictish kings*, 4, 6, 13, 47.
 CIRINE, *see* HIERONYMUS.
 CLAUDI, CLUID, *the emperor Claudius*, 16, 55.
 COHENDA, CUNEDDA, *a lord of the Britons*, 13.
 COLAMNA HERCUIL, *Columnae Herculis*, 14.
 COLUMBA, *an Irish saint*, 51.
 CONGARLONA, GURANGORO, CONT-GUARALAND, *Kent*, 30.
 CONSTANS MAC CONSTANTIN, *a Roman emperor in Britain*, 57.
 CONSANTIN MAC AEDA, *a king of Scotland*, 53.
 CONSANTIN MAC CULEN, *a king of Scotland*, 53.
 CONSTANTIN, *a Pictish king*, 6.
 CONSTANTIN, *s. of Muircerach*, 24.
 CONSTANTIN, *Constantinople*, 20.
 CONSTANTINUS, *a Roman emperor in Britain*, 57.
 CONSTANTINUS MAC CONSTANTIN (CONSTANTIUS), *a Roman emperor in Britain*, 18, 22, 56.
 CONSTANTIUS, *a Roman emperor in Britain*, 56.
 CREDENUS, CREDNE, *one of the Tuatha De Danann*, 12.
 CRIMTHAND SCIATHBEL, *a king of Leinster*, 6, 7.
 CRIN, *a Pictish king*, 48.
 CROS ERGNA, *in Brittany*, 19.
 CRUITHENTUATH, *the Picts, Pictland*, 6, 13, 29, 49.
 CRUITHNE, *see* CRUITHNIG.
 CRUITHNE MAC CINGE (GINGA, INGU), *a Pictish ancestor*, 4, 13, 47.
 CRUITHNE, *a Pictish craftsman*, 6.
 CRUITHNECHAN MAC LOCHIT MAC INGI, *a leader of the Picts*, 6.
 CRUITHNIG, *the Picts*, 3, 4, 6, 7, 11, 15, 17, 22, 23, 24, 26, 47, 54, 57, 58.
 CRUS MAC CIRICH, *a Pictish warrior*, 6, 7.
 CRUTBOLC, *a Pictish king*, 49.
 CULÉN MAC ILDOILB, *a king of Scotland*, 53.
 CUSANTIN MAC CINAEDA, *a king of Scotland*, 53.
 CUSANTIN MAC UURGUST, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 CUTI SÁLMARIUM, *Lacus Salinarum*, 14.
 DAGDA MAC EALADAN MAIC DELBAITH, *king of the Tuatha De Danann*, 12.
 DALLAN, *s. of Sarra*, 24.
 DÁL RIATAI, *a Pictish tribe in Ireland*, 15.
 DARDAN, DARDANUS, *anc. o the Trojans*, 9, 11.
 DARLUGDACH, *abbot of Kildare*, 50.
 DEOCILLIMON, *a Pictish king*, 49.
 DEORDUIVOIS, *a Pictish king*, 49.
 DEORT, *a Pictish king*, 49.
 DEOTOTREIC, *a Pictish king*, 49.
 DERGUENT, *a river in Britain*, 39.
 DIANUS, DIAN CECHT, *one of the Tuatha De Danann*, 12.
 DIMETII, *a British tribe*, 13.
 DIOCLISTEN, *the emperor Diocletianus*, 56.
 DOLEBELLUS, *a proconsul of king Bellinus*, 15.
 DOMNALL MAC AILPIN, *a king of the Picts*, 6.
 DOMNALL MAC ALPIN, *a king of Scotland*, 53.
 DOMNALL MAC CONSANTIN, *a king of Scotland*, 53.
 DONDCHAD UA MAILCOLAIM, *a king of Scotland*, 53.
 DONN, *one of the sons of Mth*, 6, 14.
 DREST, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 DREST GUITEMOTH, *a Pictish king*, 51.
 DREST MAC BUDROST, *a Pictish king*, 51.
 DREST MAC CONSTANTIN, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 DREST MAC DONUEL, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 DREST MAC GIROM, *a Pictish king*, 51.
 DREST MAC MANAITH, *a Pictish king*, 51.
 DREST MAC TALORGAN, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 DROSTAN, *anc. of Pictish kings*, 6, 7.
 DRUST MAC ERP, *a Pictish king*, 50.
 DUBGLASSE, *a river in Britain*, 43.
 DUMA OCHIDEN, *Cumulus Occidentalis in Brittany*, 19.
 DÚN AMBROIS, 33, 38.
 EANFLETH, *an Anglian princess*, 43.
 EBER, HEBER, *brother of Erimon*, 14.
 EBISA, *a Saxon prince*, 31.
 EBONIA, EUBONIA, ABONIA, *the Isle Man*, 3.
 ECHTAR, *see* OCHTAR.
 EDUNE, EDWIN, *king of Northumbria*, 43.
 EGEPT, *Egipt*, 14.
 EGILIA, *Aquileia*, 21.
 ELAIR, *Hilarius*, 7.
 ELDAT, *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.
 ELDOC, *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.
 ELENA, *mother of Constantin*, 18, 56.
 ELGA, *Ireland*, 7.
 ELPIN, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 ELUODUGUS, *patron of Nennius*, 1.

- ENGIST, EIGIST, *Hengest*, 11, 26, 29, 30, 39, 40, 43.
 EORAIPI, *Europe*, 5, 19, 25.
 EPERDA, *the Hesperides*, 11.
 EPISFORD, *a locality in Britain*, 39.
 EQUITIUS, *a Roman emperor*, 26.
 ERC MAC ECHACH, *a king of Ireland*, 6.
 ERC, *d. of Loarnn*, 24.
 ERCAL, *anc. of Pictish kings*, 6, 7, 13.
 ERE, ERIU (HIBERNIA), *Ireland*, 3, 6, 7, 12, 13, 14, 15, 24, 25, 42, 47, 49, 50.
 ERECHTONIUS, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9.
 ERIMON, HEREMON, *s. of Mil*, 6.
 ERIU, *an Irish goddess*, 14.
 ERU, *a Pictish king*, 48.
 ESPAIN, *Spain*, 12, 14, 56.
 ESRA, *desc. of Noah*, 5, 26.
 ETACHT, ETAITH, *desc. of Iafeth*, 5, 26.
 ETAIL, EDAIL, *Italy*, 8, 10.
 ETAN, EDAN, *one of the Tuatha De Danann*, 12.
 EUBBA, *father of Ida*, 43.
 EULETHERIUS, *a pope*, 16.
 EUTROPIUS, 56.
 FAN LONG, *a locality on the Boyne*, 25.
 FATHECHT, *desc. of Iafeth*, 4, 13.
 FAUSTUS, *a British saint, s. of Vortigern*, 41.
 FEA (MAG FEA), *a plain in Leinster*, 7.
 FERADACH MAC ERCA, 24.
 FECIR, *a Pictish king*, 48.
 FERGUS LEITHDERG, *king of the sons of Nemed*, 12.
 FERNMAEL, *a British prince*, 41.
 FET, *a Pictish king*, 48.
 FETHIUR, FETUIR, FETEBIR, *a desc. of Iafeth*, 5, 26.
 FIB, *a Pictish king*, 4, 13, 47.
 FIDACH, *a Pictish king*, 4, 13, 47.
 FIDBA (TUATH FIDBA), *a tribe in Mag Fea*, 6.
 FIDBAID, *a Pictish king*, 47.
 FINACHTA, *a king of Ireland*, 13.
 FINDI, *f. of Ferduib*, 26.
 FIR BOLG, *an early colony in Ireland*, 12, 13.
 FIR DOMNANN, *an early colony in Ireland*, 12.
 FIR GALEOIN, *an early colony in Ireland*, 12.
 FOIRCHIU, FORCU, *a region in Scotland*, 7.
 FOLCBALL, BOLCALL, *Folwald, anc. of Hengest*, 26.
 FOLTLA, FOTLAID, *a Pictish king*, 4, 13, 47.
 FORAND, *Pharaoh*, 14.
 FORDUN, *a region in Scotland*, 42.
 FORTREND, *a Pictish king*, 4, 13, 47.
 FOTLA, *an Irish goddess*, 14.
 FRAINIC, *the Franks*, 6, 7, 10, 13, 20, 21, 24, 25, 56.
 FRANCUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.
 FREALAF, *f. of Woden*, 26.
 FREANN, *anc. of Hengest*, 26.
 FREDULB, REAUILB, *f. of Frealaf*, 26.
 FUNUS, *see PUN*.
 GAEDIL FICHT, *s. of Muircertach*, 24.
 GAEDIL, *the Irish*, 1, 3, 6, 7, 11, 14, 15, 17, 22, 23, 26, 31, 57, 58.
 GALANARBITH, *a Pictish king*, 51.
 GALEON, GELEON, *anc. of Pictish kings*, 6, 7, 13.
 GALL, *Barbari, the Foreigners*, 39.
 GALUM MAC CENNALEPH, *a Pictish king*, 51.
 GANT, *a Pictish king*, 48.
 GART, *a Pictish king*, 48.
 GARTNAIT DIUPEIR, *a Pictish king*, 50.
 GARTNAIT LOC, *a Pictish king*, 49.
 GARTNAIT MAC DOMNACH, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 GARTNAIT MAC DONUEL, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 GARTNAIT MAC GIROM, *a Pictish king*, 51.
 GARTNAIT MAC UID, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 GEIDE OLLGOTHACH, *a Pictish king*, 47.
 GEPIDUS, CEBITUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.
 GERMAIN, *Germania*, 11, 26, 29, 39, 43.
 GERMAN, *St. Germanus*, 26, 27, 28, 32, 40, 41, 42.
 GERONTIUS, 57.
 GES CUIRTI, *a Pictish king*, 47.
 GETA, GOTA, *anc. of nations*, 26.
 GETA, *s. of Severus*, 55.
 GIB, *king of the Picts in Ireland*, 6.
 GIDIGE, *a Pictish king*, 48.
 GIRIG MAC DUNGAILE, *a king of Scotland*, 53.
 GLEND AILBE, *a locality in Angus (Scotland)*, 45.
 GLEND CICHNEND (CINDENN), *a valley in the Isle of Man*, 46.
 GLEUISING, *a region in Britain*, 34.
 GLOU, *anc. of British kings*, 41.
 GNITH, *a Pictish king*, 48.
 GOAIS, *a river*, 44.
 GOIBNIU (GOIBNENN), *one of the Tuatha De Danann*, 12.
 GOTHUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.
 GRATIANUS, GRAIDIAN, *a Roman emperor*, 19, 20, 26, 57.
 GRATIANUS, *a Roman emperor: Britain*, 57.
 GREIC, *the Greeks*, 10.
 GRUITH, *a Pictish king*, 48.
 GUANACH, *an Irish chronicler*, 9.

- GUAUL (MÚR GAL), *name of the wall made by Severus*, 17, 31.
 GUD, *first king of Scotland*, 49.
 GUECTA (GUITECHTA), *f. of Guitta*, 26.
 GUECTILIS (WEHTGILS), *f. of Hengest*, 26.
 GUENNESI, GUNNIS, *a region in Britain*, 38.
 GUENT, *a region in Wales*, 44.
 GUER, *a region in Britain*, 13.
 GUIDED GAETH BRETHNACH, *a Pictish king*, 47.
 GUIGELLE, *a region in Britain*, 13.
 GUINED, *North-Wales*, 33.
 GUITAIL, *f. of Vortigern*, 26, 41.
 GUITTA, *f. of Guectils*, 26.
 GUITTOLIN, *grandf. of Vortigern*, 41.
 GUODICANT, *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.
 GUORTHEMIR, *s. of Vortigern*, 39, 40, 41.
 GUORTHIGERN, *king of Britain*, 11, 26, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43.
 GUORTHIGERNIAUN, *a region in Britain*, 40, 41.
 GUTA, *s. of Woden*, 26.

 HELI SACART, *lord of Israel*, 11.
 HERE, HERIU, HIBERNIA, *see ERE*.
 HEREMON, *see IRIMON*.
 HIERONYMUS, CIRINE, 1, 20.
 HISRAEL, *see ISRAEL*.
 HIS(S)ICON, *see ISICON*.
 HONORIUS, *a Roman emperor*, 57, 58.

 IAFETH, IATHFETH, *s. of Noah*, 4, 5, 13, 26.
 IANUS, *anc. of the Romans*, 11.
 IARGLUN, *s. of Nemed*, 6.
 IAUAD, IOBAN, *s. or grands. of Iafeth*, 4, 13.
 IDA, *king of Northumbria*, 43.
 ILE, *Islay*, 7, 13.
 ILIUM, IL, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9.
 IMM MAC PIRN (PERNA, PIRT), *a Pictish hero*, 6.
 INBER GLEIN, *a locality in Britain*, 43.
 INBER SLAINE, *Wexford Harbour*, 6, 7.
 INIS BRETAN, *see BRITANNIA*.
 INIS GUEITH (GUTA), *the isle of Wight*, 3.
 INSI ORC, *the Orkneys*, 3, 11, 13, 16, 24, 31, 55.
 IOIB, JUPPITER, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9, 11.
 IONAN, *s. of Iafeth*, 26.
 ISICON, HIS(S)ICON, ISACON, *of Brito*, 2.
 ISIDORUS, ASSUIDIR, 1.
 ISRAEL, 11, 14.
 ISTORETH MAC ISTOIRINE, *anc. of the Fir Galeoin*, 13.

 IUUL, *a British martyr*, 56.
 IUUL CESAIR, 15, 16, 55, 56, 57.

 LABIENUS, *a Roman tribune*, 54.
 LAIMIDON, *Laomedon, a Trojan king*, 9.
 LAITIN, *Latinus, a king of the Latins*, 8, 11.
 LAMIACH, *f. of Noah*, 4, 5, 9.
 LATINDA, *the Latini*, 8.
 LAUINA, *Lavinia*, 8.
 LEITHENN, *anc. of the Picts*, 6, 7.
 LEMAIN, *a river*, 44.
 LEO, *a Pictish king*, 48.
 LEPTIS, LEIPIS, *a city in Africa*, 55.
 LEO GUINNEAIN, *castellum Guinnion*, 43.
 LIATHAN MAC ERCAIL, *anc. of British tribes*, 13.
 LOARND, *s. of Erc, king of Scotland*, 24.
 LOCH HEILIC, 44.
 LOCHLAND, *Germania*, 30, 31.
 LOCH LOMNAN, 44.
 LONGBARDA, *the Longobards*, 16.
 LONGBARDUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.
 LONGRA, LOIGRA, *Welsh Lloegr, England*, 45.
 LUCHTA, LUITHE, *anc. of Pictish kings*, 4, 13.
 LUCHTNE, LUCHTENUS, *one of the Tuatha De Danann*, 12.
 LUCIUS, *king of Britain*, 16.
 LUGDON, *a city, prob. Lyons*, 20.
 LUIRIG, *s. of Sarra, king of Britain*, 24.
 LULACH, *a king of Scotland*, 53.

 MACBETHAD MAC FINN, *king of Scotland*, 53.
 MACHLIND, 45.
 MAELCOLAIM MAC CINAEDA, *king of Scotland*, 53.
 MAELCOLAIM MAC COLAIM, *king of Scotland*, 53.
 MAELCOLAIM MAC DOMNAILL, *king of Scotland*, 53.
 MAELMURU, *an Irish poet (9th cent.)*, 7.
 MAG ELLETI, *Campus Elleti*, 34.
 MAGUANTINA, *Mogantia, city of the Longobards*, 16.
 MAIAN MAC ERCA, 24.
 MAICEDON, *Macedonia*, 20.
 MAILB, SRUTH MAILB, *flumen Malva*, 14.
 MAIRNE, *the Mearns in Scotland*, 42.
 MAIS, MAIR, *desc. of Iafeth*, 4.
 MANAND, *the isle of Man*, 3, 13, 46.
 MARCUS ANTONI(N)US, *a Roman emperor*, 55.
 MARSIAN, *the emperor Martianus*, 11.
 MARTAIN, *St. Martin*, 18, 21, 24, 25.
 MAURON, *s. of Glou*, 41.

- MAXIMEN, *the emperor Maximianus*, 19, 20, 21, 56.
 MAXIMUS, *a Roman emperor in Britain*, 18, 57.
 MEDOLAIN, *Milan*, 20.
 MEGONGAN, MEGHGAN, 45.
 MEFRIT (*leg.* MEURIC), *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.
 MESRAM, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9.
 MÍL (MÍLED) ESPAINE, *Miles Hispaniae, anc. of the Irish*, 6, 14.
 MÍLIUC, 42.
 MINANTIA, NIMANTIA, *a city in Britain*, 18.
 MORIUD, *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.
 MORLEO, *a Pictish king*, 49.
 MUINCEND GADEDAN, 14.
 MUIRCERTACH MAC ERCA, *an Irish prince*, 24, 25.
 MUIREDACH MAC EOGAIN MAIC NÉILL, 24, 25.
 MUIR FRISEGDA, *Mare Fresicum*, 31.
 MUIR N-ICHT, *the Channel*, 3, 39.
 MUIR N-ORC, *the sea of the Orkneys*, 3.
 MUIR ROMAIR, *the Red Sea*, 14.
 MUIR TOIRRIAN, *the Tyrrhenian Sea*, 10.
 MUNAIT, *a Pictish king*, 48.
 NAE, NOE, *Noah*, 4, 5, 9.
 NECHTAN, *anc. of Pictish kings*, 6, 7.
 NECHTAN MAC DEIRILEI, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 NECHTAN MORBRECC MAC EIRP, *a Pictish king*, 50.
 NECHTAN NEPOS UERP, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 NEGUA, *anc. of nations*, 5, 26.
 NELLEND, *s. of Muircertach*, 24.
 NEMED, *leader of an early colony in Ireland*, 6, 12.
 NEMNUS, *see* NENNIUS.
 NENAMNUS, *see* NENNIUS.
 NENNIUS, NEMNUS, NENAMNUS, I, 12, 41.
 NITILSAXUM (*leg.* MITILSAXUM), *Middlesex*, 40.
 NUMITOR, *f. of Rea Silvia*, II.
- OCHTA, *s. of Hengest*, 31, 43.
 OCHTAR, ECHTAR, *leader of an early colony in Ireland*, 13.
 OENGUS, *see* AENGUS.
 OGMA, *one of the Tuatha De Danann*, 12.
 OLLFINACHTA, *a Pictish king*, 47.
 ONUST MAC URGUST, *a Pictish king*, 52.
 ORS (HORSA), *Horsa*, II, 26, 39.
- PARASIS MERABLAUDIS, *a Roman officer*, 20.
 PARTHALON, *anc. of the Irish and the Picts*, 4, 12, 13.
 PASCENT, *surname of Catigern, s. of Vortigern*, 41.
 PASCENT, *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.
 PATRAIC, PATRICIUS, *St Patrick*, 42, 50.
 PAUL, *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.
 PAULUS, *s. of Glou*, 41.
 PELAGIUS, *a British heretic*, 57.
 PICC, PICCUS, *anc. of the Trojans*, 8, II.
 PICCUS SILVIUS, *a Latin king*, II.
 PICTAUS (PICTATUS), *a city founded by the Picts, Poitou*, 6, 7, 13.
 PICTI, *the Picts, see* CRUITHNE, 6, 7, 47.
 PLEDIAS, *Palladius*, 42.
 POGUS, *South-Wales, Powys*, 28.
 POLICORNUS, *a king of Tracia*, 6.
 PONT, *a Pictish king*, 4, 47, 48.
 POSTUMUS, *a Roman king*, II.
 PRIAM, *a king of the Trojans*, 9.
 PUN, FUN, FUNUS, *anc. of the Trojans*, 8.
- RAA, *desc. of Iafeth*, 5, 26.
 RACHA, *an island*, 13.
 RACHRU (*gen.* RACHRAND), *a locality in Mag Breg*.
 REA SILUIA, *mother of Romulus*, II.
 REIN, *a river*, 41.
 RETH ER GABAIL, *Saxonice* Episford, 39.
 ROBROIT (RIBROIT), *a locality in Britain*, 43.
 ROIM, *Rome*, 6, 57.
 ROMAIL, *Romulus*, II.
 ROMAIN, *see* ROMANI.
 ROMANAIG, *see* ROMANI.
 ROMANI, ROMAIN, ROMANAIG, *the Romans*, I, 2, 6, 8, 10, II, 15, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 26, 57, 58.
 ROMANUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.
 ROSIN, ROHIN, *Brythonic name of Thanet*, 26.
 ROSTECDA, *Rusicada*, 14.
 RU, *a Pictish king*, 48, 49.
- SABRAIND, SABRINA, *the Severn*, 3, 41, 44.
 SADUIRN, SATURN, *anc. of the Trojans*, 8, II.
 SARRA, *a king of Britain*, 24.
 SAXAIN, *the Saxons, Saxon England*, I, 3, 5, II, 15, 17, 24, 25, 26, 29, 30, 32, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 55.
 SAXO, *see* SAXUS.
 SAXUS, SAXO, *anc. of nations*, 5, 26.
 SCANDAL, *s. of Muircertach*, 24.
 SCITHIA, 14.

- SCOTT, *the Irish*, 12.
SEM, *s. of Noah*, 5.
SEMOIB, SEMOTH, *desc. of Iafeth*, 5, 26.
SEUERUS, *a Roman emperor*, 17, 55, 58.
SEUERUS II, *a Roman emperor*, 21.
SILBIUS, SILIUS, *s. of Ascanias*, 8, 10, 11.
SLIAB ASTARE, *montes Azariae*, 14.
SLIAB HERER, *Eryri, Snowdonia*, 33.
SLIAB IOIB, *Mons Iovis*, 19.
SOLEN, *anc. of the Picts*, 6, 7.
SUTSAXUM, *Sussex*, 40.
- TALORCAN MAC DROSTAN, *a Pictish king*, 52.
TALORG MAC UIURTOLIC, *a Pictish king*, 51.
TAMES, TAMESIS, *the Thames*, 3, 15.
TARAIN, *a Pictish king*, 49.
TARAN MAC ENFIDAID, *a Pictish king*, 52.
TEMAIR, *Tara*, 25.
TENETH, *Thanet*, 26, 29, 31, 39.
TEOTHOS, *the emperor Theodosius*, 20, 21, 57.
TEOTHOS, *the emperor Teothas Junior*, 58.
TEUDUBIR, *f. of Fernmael*, 41.
TIBERINUS SILIUS, *a Latin king*, 11.
TIGERNACH MAC ERCA, 24.
TIN, DIN, *the river Tyne*, 22.
TOI, TAI, *desc. of Iafeth*, 5, 26.
TOLORC MAC AITHUIR, *a Pictish king*, 50.
TOLORC MAC ANIEL, *a Pictish king*, 50.
TOLORC MAC UID, *a Pictish king*, 52.
TOLORC MAC UUTHOIL, *a Pictish king*, 52.
TOLORCAN MAC ENFRET, *a Pictish king*, 52.
TOLORCEN MAC ONUST, *a Pictish king*, 52.
TORINIS, *the city of Tours*, 10, 21, 25.
TRACIA, 6, 7.
TRANOM, SRUTH TRANOM, *a river in Britain*, 44.
TRINOVANNICUM, TRINOVANTUM, *a city in Britain*, 15.
- TROI, 8, 9.
TROIAIN, *the Trojans*, 10.
TROS, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9.
TUATHA DE DANANN, *an early colony in Ireland*, 12.
TUI, DUI, *a Pictish prince*, 49.
TURN, *a Latin prince*, 8, 10.
- UAISNEM, *a Pictish poet*, 6, 7.
UALEGOETHUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.
VALENTIANUS, *a Roman emperor*, 20.
VALENTINIANUS, *a Roman emperor*, 21.
UANDALUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.
UANLI, *s. of Saxus*, 26.
UI CENDSELAIG, *a kingdom in Leinster (Ferns)*, 6.
UICTOR, *a Roman emperor*, 21.
UIDNUST MAC UURGUST, *a Pictish king*, 52.
UIP, *a Pictish king*, 48.
UIPOIG NAUIT, *a Pictish king*, 50.
UIRGES, *a Pictish king*, 47.
UIST, *a Pictish king*, 49.
ULEO, *a Pictish king*, 48.
ULFA, *anc. of the Picts*, 6, 7.
UMBRA, *the river Humber*, 43.
UNEN MAC UNEST, *a Pictish king*, 52.
URAD MAC BARGOIT, *a Pictish king*, 52.
URADACH UETLA, *a Pictish king*, 50.
URCAL, *a Pictish king*, 48.
URCINT, *a Pictish king*, 48.
URCNID, *a Pictish king*, 48.
URCRIN, *a Pictish king*, 48.
URFECIR, *a Pictish king*, 48.
URFET, *a Pictish king*, 48.
URGANT, *a Pictish king*, 48.
URGNITH, *a Pictish king*, 48.
URGRUITH, *a Pictish king*, 48.
URMUND, *a Pictish king*, 48.
URPANT, *a Pictish king*, 48.
URUIP, *a Pictish king*, 48.
USCONBEST, *a Pictish king*, 49.
- WODEN, *anc. of Hengest*, 26.
- ZORASTRES, ZOSCPROSTES, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9.

